

G.K.V.
Lib.
Hardwar

Journal of Indian Society
Vol I

Dec.

1971

113182

Presented by the Govt of India,
Ministry of Education and
Social Welfare.

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

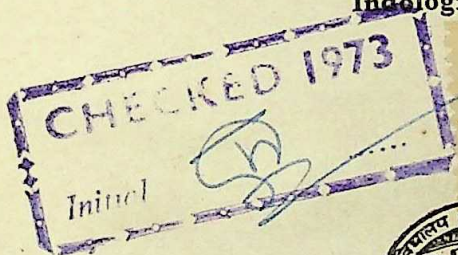
113182

460D

R
P91.205

JOURNAL OF THE DEPARTMENT OF SANSKRIT

(A Half-yearly Research Journal devoted to
Indological Studies)



113182



UNIVERSITY OF DELHI

Vol. I

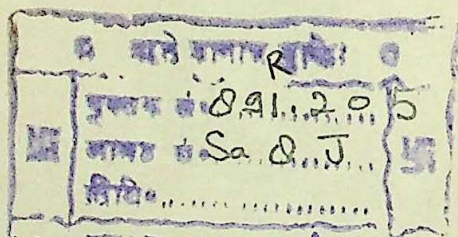
December, 1971

No. 1

**Journal of the Department of Sanskrit
University of Delhi**

EDITOR : SATYA VRAT SHASTRI
Pandit Manmohan Nath Dar
Professor & Head of the Department
of Sanskrit, University of Delhi.

December, 1971



Annual Subscription:

Inland : Rs. 10/-

Foreign : \$ 1.37, Sh. 10/-

Published for the Department of Sanskrit, University of Delhi by
Prof. Satya Vrat Shastri and printed at Amar Printing Press,
8/25, Vijay Nagar (Double Storey), Delhi-9.

CONTENTS

	PP.
EDITORIAL	i—iii
1. Popular Words as a Mechanism in the Terminologies of Caraka. Dr. Siddheshwar Varma, M. A , D. Litt, Hony. Academic Adviser, Vishveshvaranand Vedic Research Institute, Sub-office : 284, Sector 16-A, Chandigarh.	1—4
2. The Historical Background of Daṇḍin's Prose Romances Avantisundarikathā and Daśakumāracarita. Dr. Buddha Prakash, M. A., D. Litt. Professor and Head, Department of History, Kurukshetra University, Kurukshetra.	5—18
3. Descriptive Poetry in the Yogavāsiṣṭha. Dr. Satya Vrat Shastri, M.A., M. O. L., Ph.D., Vyākaraṇācārya, Professor and Head, Department of Sanskrit, University of Delhi.	19—28
4. Astrology and Dharmaśāstra. Shri M. R. Bhat, M. A., Vidwan, Siromani, Department of Sanskrit, Hindu College, Delhi.	29-33
5. Critical Observations on an Overlooked Misreading in the Printed Text of Jagannātha's Rasa-gaṅgādhara. Dr. Biswa Nath Bhattacharya, M.A., Ph.D., Adhyapaka, Sanskrit Department, Vishwabharati University, Santiniketan.	34—37
6. A Re-appraisal of the Integral Character of the Bālakāṇḍa and the Uttarakāṇḍa of Vālmiki's Rāmāyaṇa. Dr. Ramashraya Sharma, M. A., Ph.D., Department of Sanskrit, Delhi College, Delhi.	38—48
7. A Study of the Sāḷuvābhyudaya Mahākāvya. Dr. (Mrs.) Chandra Prabha, Department of Sanskrit, Gargi College, New Delhi.	49—57

(ii)

8. Kṛt (कृत) in a Buddhist Sanskrit Vinaya Text. 58—62
Dr. P. V. Bapat, M. A., Ph D., 774, Shivaji Nagar, Poona-4.
9. Brhaspati, the Lord of Speech in the R̥gveda. 63—66
Miss. Saraswati Saraswat, M. A., Department of Sanskrit
Kalindi College, New Delhi.
१०. कविरभिनन्दः 67—74
श्री चारुदेव शास्त्री, एम्० ए०, एम० ओ० एल्,
'सुरभि', ३/५४, रूपनगर, दिल्ली ।
११. नैषधीयचरिते बौद्धदर्शनम् 75—80
श्री मनोहरलाल चौधरी, एम्० ए०,
संस्कृत विभाग, देशबन्धु कालेज, नई दिल्ली ।
१२. व्यञ्जनाविषये जगदीशतर्कालङ्कारमतसमीक्षा 81—85
डा० रविशङ्कर नागर, एम्० ए०, पीएच्० डी०,
संस्कृत-विभाग, किरोड़ीमल कालेज, दिल्ली ।
१३. ऋग्वेदे पुनरुक्तवदाभासः 86—95
श्री प्रह्लादकुमार, एम्० ए०,
संस्कृत विभाग, पी० जी० डी० ए० वी० कालेज (सांध्यकालीन), नई दिल्ली ।
१४. संहिताओं में 'गण' शब्द 96—103
डा० कृष्णलाल, एम्० ए०, पीएच्० डी०,
संस्कृत-विभाग, पी० जी० डी० ए० वी० कालेज, नई दिल्ली ।
१५. जैन-तर्क-भाषा के शास्त्रार्थ-स्थलों का मूल्याङ्कन 104—113
डा० दयानन्द भार्गव एम्० ए०, पीएच्० डी०,
संस्कृत-विभाग, रामजस कालेज, दिल्ली ।
१६. नैषधीयचरित में मुखसन्ध्यङ्गनिरूपण 114—126
डा० सुषमा कुलश्रेष्ठ, एम्० ए०, पीएच्० डी०,
संस्कृत-विभाग, दौलतराम कालेज, दिल्ली ।
१७. भारती वृत्ति के सजातीय भेद 127—139
डा० रामसुरेश पाण्डेय, एम्० ए०, पीएच्० डी०,
संस्कृत-विभाग, राजधानी कालेज, नई दिल्ली ।

18. Book Reviews

140—157

Alaṃkāra Sarvasva of Ruyyaka, with Sañjivani Commentary of Vidyācakravartin, Text and Study by Kumari S. S. Janaki, reviewed by Dr. R. S. Nagar.

The Indian Religious Tradition by Prof. Paul Younger, reviewed by Dr. (Mrs.) T. S. Rukmani.

Sanskrit Dramas of the Twentieth Century by Dr. (Mrs.) Usha Satya Vrat, reviewed by Shri V. S. Shastri.

The Licchavis (of Vaiśālī) by Shri Hit Narain Jha, reviewed by Shri S. S. Rana.

व्याकरणचन्द्रोदय, खण्ड द्वितीय (कृत् व तद्धित), लेखक—पं० चारुदेवशास्त्री, समीक्षक—डा० सुरेन्द्रनारायण त्रिपाठी ।

निरुक्त मीमांसा, लेखक—श्री शिवनारायण शास्त्री, समीक्षक—डा० राम-गोपाल ।

19. Departmental News

158—164

Shri S. S. Rana, M. A.,

Department of Sanskrit, Shivaji College, New Delhi.

JOURNAL
OF THE
DEPARTMENT OF SANSKRIT
University of Delhi

Vol. I, No. I
December, 1971

EDITORIAL

The Department had been thinking for quite sometime past to bring out a research journal on Indology to serve as a forum for research for its teachers and research scholars. That Delhi, the capital city of India, did not have an Indological research journal would often make us sad. Ours was a Department in the premier University of India, richest in numbers, 130 teachers and some 200 research scholars, but lacking in a research organ of its own. The appearance of the Journal is an event for us. It comes as a fulfilment of our long-felt desire.

To secure articles for the Journal, happily, did not pose much of a problem for us. Members of the Department and scholars from outside readily responded to our request. Articles started pouring in from our colleagues as well as scholars from all parts of India. Till the middle of June this year as many as fifty five articles had been received. All this meant tremendous encouragement to us. *One single circular letter from the Department had brought in matter for three or four issues.*

To ensure quality and to maintain standards it was thought desirable to refer the articles received to eminent scholars and to invite their expert opinion on their suitability or otherwise for inclusion in the Journal. This procedure was followed strictly. Scholars of the eminence of Dr. V. Raghavan, Dr. R. N. Dandekar, Dr. A. D. Pusalkar, Dr. K. C. Pandey, Dr. Buddha Prakash,

(ii)

Dr. M. A. Mehendale, Dr. S. Bhattacharya, Dr. U. P. Shah, Dr. A. N. Jani, Dr. D. N. Shastri, Dr. P. L. Bhargava, Pandit Charu Deva Shastri and Dr. J. D. Singh gladly participated in the *Jñānayajña*. They went through the articles, offered suggestions for improvement if any, and expressed their considered opinion with regard to the suitability or otherwise of the articles for inclusion in the Journal. It is a labour of love that they performed and performed splendidly well. The Department places on record its high appreciation and gratitude to them and expresses the hope that for the subsequent issues also their co-operation, guidance and wise counsel would be available to it as it has been for this issue.

Our Vice-Chancellor, Professor Sarup Singh deserves our special thanks. It is he who made the financial grant available to us resulting in the fulfilment of our hopes and aspirations in connection with the research journal. A distinguished man of letters he could realize the intensity of our feelings. This is the first of the many ventures the Department has in mind and it looks up to him for all the necessary help, material and moral. Knowing him as it does the Department is fully confident that he will try to meet its urgent needs and see that it is put on a sound footing and occupies its rightful place among similar Departments in Indian Universities.

Professor V. P. Dutt, our Pro-Vice-Chancellor, has been a source of inspiration to us all through. He is well known for his catholicity of outlook and wide humanism. With his sympathies with us, we have high hopes for the future of our Journal and other activities of our Department.

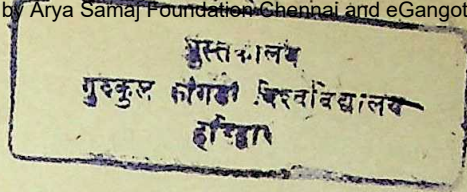
The weight of its sheer numbers has tremendous potentialities for our Department. But when these numbers are backed by talent new vistas of achievement open up. Out of the seventeen articles and six reviews appearing in this issue, as many as thirteen articles and four reviews are from the teachers of this University. From the quality of them, it should be clear that our Department is quite rich in original and creative thinking. The present Journal will serve the purpose of transmitting this thinking to the widest corners of the world.

(iii)

The press where the Journal has been printed has been co-operative on the whole. It was however ill-equipped in Vedic accents. The *mantras* cited in two articles appearing in this issue had therefore to go without them.

The Journal has not limited its contributions to the members of the Department only. It did not want to turn itself into a closed affair. It is interested in the inculcation and dissemination of knowledge oblivious of the corner from which it comes.

We have just made a start. May be we have erred here and there and have some shortcomings. But we have approached our task with a mission and striven hard to put in our very best. We can only hope this maiden attempt of ours will meet with the approval of connoisseurs.



POPULAR WORDS AS A MECHANISM IN THE TERMINOLOGIES OF CARAKA

SIDDHESHWAR VARMA

1. Introductory

In his paper on "Caraka as a Terminologist" (Emeneau Volume in "Studies in Indian Linguistics Series," pp. 360-4), the present writer had discussed various concepts underlying Caraka's terminologies. While the world is already appreciatively aware of the symbolologies in the terminologies of Pāṇini, it is desirable to have a conspectus of another mechanism, viz. popular words, used by another ancient Sanskrit authority, viz. Caraka.

We shall discuss these words in the order of their frequency. The citations being from three Editions, the most frequent being that of the Nirṇaya Sagar Press, another being Jamnagar Edition, indicated as "Jam" and a third one as Atri's.

2. Enumeration of the popular words

These words, beginning with *bheda*—are parallel to Webster's "Combining forms" as opposed to "suffixes." For instance, cf. Webster's—

—form "a combining form in Chemistry, as the *formaldehyde* for formic".

(1) *bheda*—Lit, "breaking" had already passed into Sanskrit usage in several spheres e.g., according to Bohtlingk—Roth's Lexicon, "the breaking of the ladle" was termed *srughbhedā*—in Kāt Śr. Sūtra 25.2.10. In Caraka we have for hoarseness *svarabheda*—, cf., for "hoarseness of voice"

kaṇṭho-ddhvaṃsa—in I. 20.11 Jam, Coxa vara (a disease of the hip or hip joint) *śroni-bheda* I. 20.11 Jam

dislocation of jaws *hanu bheda*—I.20.11 Jam

distrophy of nails *nakha bheda*—I.20.11 Jam

odontoschism (breaking of teeth) *danta-bheda* I.20.11 Jam

That this—*bheda* as a combining form was continued by subsequent medical authorities in the country, is indicated by the same Lexicon (B R) by *tvag-bheda*—used by Suśruta (I.251.13) in the sense of “the chopping of the skin.”

- (2) *bhramśa*—Lit. a fall, was used in the sense of—
 dislocation— *bhramś-a* 1.20.12 Jam
 flat foot *pāda-bhramśa* 1.20.11 Jam
 prolapse of rectum *guda-bhramśa* 1.15.13 Jam

That this *bhramśa*—was continued by later authorities like Vāgbhaṭa is indicated by B R in

- Loss of virility *pauraṣa-bhramśa*—
 Atrophy of organs of sense *indriya-bhramśa*.

(3) *stambha*—“something immovable” was used in the sense of stiffness *stambha*—I.13.75 Jam

paralysis of the thigh *ūru stambha*—1.19.3, 1.19.8.

(4) *graha*—has been used in diverse contexts—

stiff back *prṣṭha graha*—I.20.11 Jam

gargles *kavalagraha*—I.6.24 Jam

impediment to speech *vāggraha*—I.16.11

spasm of the limbs *aṅgraha* 1.15.13

(5) *saṁgraha*—representing a “catching” and a “collection” in diverse contexts.

abdominal pain *kuṣṣisaṁgraha* 1.14.22

(according to Cakra-datta's interpretation)

group of swellings *śoṭha-saṁgraha*—1.18.33

Lock-jaw *hanu-saṁgraha*—I.5.59

meat juices *rasa-saṁyoga-saṁgraha*—1.13.84

pain in the back *prṣṭha-saṁgraha*—1.14.22

pain in the loins *kaṭi-saṁgraha*—1.14.22

pain in the sides *pārśva-saṁgraha*—1.14.22

(6) *ānāha*—commonly “suppression”

costiveness *koṣṭhānāha*—1.14.21

distension of the }
 lower abdomen } *vaṅkṣaṇānāha*—1.7.6 Jam

blocking of wind *ānāha*—1.18.32

(7) *koṣṭha*—relating to bowels in various contexts

hard bowels *krūra koṣṭha*—1.13.46

- relaxed bowels *mṛdu-koṣṭha*—1.13.36
 emptiness of bowels *rikta-koṣṭhatva*—1.13.38
 (8) yoga—commonly use or application
 remedy *yoga*—1.44
 abnormality of season *kāla-mithyā-yoga*—1.11.42 Jam
 disuse of a remedy *ayoga*—1.11.39
 virilific remedy *vṛṣya-yoga*—1.7.48
 ineffectiveness of a remedy *ayoga*—1.11.39
 (9) *parṇī* “leafy”, in connection with various verbs
 blackgram *māṣa-parṇī*—1.4.9
 cocculus cordifolius *madhu-parṇī*—1.4.13 Jam
Desmodium gangeticum
 (said to cure Typhoid and other fevers) *śāla-parṇī*—1.2.11
 green gram *mudga-parṇī*—1.4.9
 Indian pennywort *maṇḍūka-parṇī*—1.4.18
 (10) *dāha*—commonly “burning”
 sarcothermia *māṁsa-dāha*—1.20.14
 irritation of the skin *vidāha*—1.14.38 Jam
 internal heat *antardāha*—1.20.14
 (11) *ucita*—commonly “suited”
 accustomed to oils *tailocita*—1.13.46
 ease-loving *sukhocita*—1.13.38
 (12) *sāda*—commonly used with some prefix in various contexts
 atrophy of thigh *ūru-sāda*—1.20.11 Jam
 depression *sāda*—1.7.21 Jam
 (13) *āśaya*—commonly “place”
 colon *pakvāśaya*—1.20.10 Jam
 digestive organs *pakvāśaya*—1.2.10, 1.7.8
 (14) *pāka*—corresponding to—*itis* in English
 phayngitis *gala-pāka*—1.20.14 Jam
 (15) *saṅga*—commonly “attachment”
 aphasia *vāksaṅga*—1.20.11 Jam

III. Conclusion

The above data, it may be presumed, will give us the following points:—

- (1) The terminologies of caraka are a counterpart to those of

Pāṇini, the former adapting common words for terminological purposes, the latter resorting to symbology.

(2) But the level of the “common” words indicates that the social sphere of Caraka was considerably higher than the common man of his age, as the words for abdominal pain “*kukṣi saṁgraha*”—and costiveness “*koṣṭhānāha*”—indicate.

(3) These few words may direct us to a solid survey of the usage of Sanskrit words in various spheres of social existence of that Age.

THE HISTORICAL BACKGROUND OF DAṆḌIN'S PROSE ROMANCES, *AVANTISUNDARIKATHĀ* AND *DAŚAKUMĀRACARITA*

BUDDHA PRAKASH

In the beginning of the *Avantisundarikathā* we get details of the family of its author Daṇḍin. He belonged to a Brāhmaṇa family of Kauśika gotra which had migrated from Ānandapura to Acalapura near Nasik. In this family one Nārāyaṇasvāmin attained great name and fame by his learning and sacrifices. His son was Dāmodarasvāmin.¹ He was of graceful personality and possessed great talents and appeared to have been espoused by the Goddess of Learning, Sarasvatī, herself.² On the basis of a verse, occurring in the *Avantisundarikathāsāra*, a metrical summary of the said work, prepared by some later author, M. Ramakrishna Kavi identified Dāmodarasvāmin with the poet Bhāravi, the celebrated author of the *Kirātārjunīya*. But S. K. De pointed out the incongruity of this suggestion and G. Harihara Śāstrī referred to an extract from the manuscript of the *Avantisundarī* on a palm-leaf at Trivandrum showing that Dāmodarasvāmin was said to be a friend of Bhāravi whose help he took in being introduced to the prince, Viṣṇuvardhana,³ who is evidently identical with Kubja Viṣṇuvardhana, the founder of the Eastern Cālukya dynasty of Veṅgi and its ruler from 615 to 633 A.D.⁴ K. S. Mahādeva Śāstrī in his introduction to the Trivandrum edition of the *Avantisundarī* has accepted this view and held that Bhāravi was instrumental in bringing Dāmodara to veṅgi and introducing him to Viṣṇuvardhana there.⁵ From the court of Viṣṇuvardhana Dāmodarasvāmin went to that of Durvinita of the Gaṅga dynasty and thence repaired to Kāñcīpura, the capital of the Pallava ruler Simhavi-

1. *Avantisundarī* ed. S. K. Pillai (Trivandrum Sanskrit series, No 172) p. 9 तत्रोदयादि भगवतो विधिवदाहृतसर्वसप्ततन्तुरूपिणो नारायणस्वामिनो नाभिपस इव ब्रह्मकधाम दामोदरस्वामिनामा तेजोमयः कुमारः ।

2. *Ibid.*, स यौवनारम्भ एवातिमुभगाकृति.....सरस्वत्या स्वयम्बर इव कन्यकया स्वयमुपेत्य सस्नेहमस्वज्यत ।

3. S. K. De, *Aspects of Sanskrit Literature* (Calcutta, 1959), pp. 295-300.

4. D. C. Sircar, 'The Eastern Cālukyas', in *The Classical Age*, ed. R. C. Majumdar, pp. 250-251.

5. *Avantisundarī*, op. cit., Introduction, p. 3.

ṣṇu, on his invitation. Dāmodarasvāmin soon became the favourite of the king, attained fame by his literary compositions, like *Gandhamādana*, married and had three sons, Siṃhaviṣṇu, Manoratha and Atilobha, all great scholars. Of them Manoratha had four sons, Dāmodara, Bhavadāsa, Siṃhaviṣṇu and Viradatta. The last married a lady, named Gaurī, of the Māthara gotra, and had several daughters and a son, Daṇḍin. Thus Daṇḍin was the great grandson of Dāmodarasvāmin, the contemporary of Kubja Viṣṇuvardhana, Durvinita and Siṃhaviṣṇu, who flourished in the first half of the seventh century. In other words he lived towards the end of the seventh century or the beginning of the eighth.

A very precise indication of the period of Daṇḍin is furnished by the *Avantisundarikathā* itself which says that when he was in his early youth and had lost his father a great calamity befell South India and the Dramiḷas, Coḷas and Pāṇḍyas were overrun by their enemies, their ladies were violated, sacrifices interrupted, granaries spoliated, families decimated, standards of life overthrown, gardens, establishments and water-sheds destroyed, rich men scattered and their kinsmen shattered⁶. In that time of troubles, bereft of relatives, devoid of money, oppressed by scarcity, the Kauśika boy Daṇḍin left his home and wandered from place to place visiting and joining a number of schools and colleges and utilising the opportunities to acquire learning and knowledge.⁷ When peace returned to Kāñci he came back there and wrote both in Tamil and Sanskrit. In particular he acquired fame as an architect and once visited Mahāmalla-puram in order to examine whether the broken arm of an idol, set by one Lalitālaya, had been rightly restored and, on his return from there, at the insistence of his friends, recited the *Avantisundarikathā*.

The aforesaid calamity of the Pallavas resulted from the onslaught of the Cālukya king Vinayāditya (681-696) who claims to have defeated and reduced to servitude the Pallavas, Kaḷabhras, Ker-

6. *Avantisundarī*. op. cit., p. 12.

तस्मिन्श्रान्तरे परचक्रवीडया पर्याकुलेषु द्रमिलचोलपाण्ड्येषु परामृष्टासु कुलवधूषु विरतेष्वग्नि-
होत्रेषु विलुप्तेषु धान्यकूटेषु विद्रुतेषु कुटुम्बिषु भिन्नासु मर्यादासु छिन्नास्वारामपंक्तिषु भग्नासु
सभाप्रपासु पर्यस्तासु सत्तशालासु निहतेषु धनिषु प्रहतेषु कापथेषु द्रमिलेष्वलीढेषु ।

7. *Ibid.*, प्रनष्टबन्धुवर्गः प्रदुतप्रायजनः प्रवृत्तवृत्तिक्षयो दुर्भिक्षक्षीणकोशः कौशिकदारको
दण्डी देशान्तराण्यभ्रमत् । अवसत्तच्च चिरमभिलक्षितेषु गुरुकुलेषु अलभत चानवद्यां विद्याम् ।

alas, Viṣas, Coḷas, Pāṇḍyas, Āḷuvas and others in his inscriptions particularly the Harihar Grant⁸. Some scholars hold that this claim is exaggerated,⁹ but that it is not entirely devoid of truth is manifest from a number of facts. As soon as the Pallava king Param-eśvaravarman (666-90) died and his son Narasiṃhavarman II Rājasimha (690-728) ascended the throne, the Pallava kingdom was in the grip of trouble. Hence we find Narasiṃhavarman II stating in his Kailāsanātha Temple inscription that he "crushed the multitude of his foes by his power" (*śaktiḥ kṣuṇṇārivargo vidita*)¹⁰ and "killed rebels and humbled kings by his valour combined with polity"¹¹ and "humbled those princes, who were puffed up with the pride of abundant prosperity, which they had acquired by polity and prowess, depriving them of their intelligence in the mere space of knitting his brows."¹² These feats of valour, wars and conquests, have reference to the disturbances caused by the enemies of the Pallavas at the time of the accession of Narasiṃhavarman. That famine and drought seized the land in the wake of these troubles is clear from the biography of Vajrabodhi, the son of a North Indian king Īśānavarman, who had embraced Buddhism and went to South India after 689. Sylvain Lévi has rendered the relevant passage from his life in Chinese as follows :

"The kingdom of Kien-tchi (Kāñci) was suffering for three years from an acute distress. The king *Na-lo-seng-kia-pou-to kia-mo* (Narasiṃha Potakarman or Potavarman) begged the religious persons for help. By means of the *dhāriṇīs* Vajrabodhi brought rains."¹³

The distress and drought, referred to here, unmistakably reminds one of the famine following the invasion of enemies and the outburst of attendant troubles mentioned in the narrative of Daṇḍin. It was probably to repair the damage done to normal institutional

8. *Indian Antiquary*, vol. VII, p. 303.

9. K. A. Nilakanta Sastri, 'The Cālukyas of Bādami', in G. Yazdani, *The Early History of the Deccan*, p. 225; D. C. Sircar in *The Classical Age* ed. R. C. Majumdar, p. 245

10. *South Indian Inscriptions*, vol. 1, pp. 12-14, verse 5.

11. *Ibid.*, verse 9.

12. *Ibid.*, verse 8.

13. Sylvain Lévi, *The Mission of Wang Hsien-ts'ue in India*, translated into English by S. P. Chatterjee and edited by B. C. Law (Calcutta, 1967) pp. 44-45.

life that Narasimhavarman "once again organized the *ghaṭikā* of the twice born" as the Velūrpālariyam grant of Nandivarman III states.¹⁴

Narasimhavarman adopted a series of titles indicative of his military prowess, like *raṇajaya*, *raṇavikrama*, *amitramalla*, *aliraṇacanda*, *arimardana*, *amitrāṣani*, *pārthavikrama*, *samaradhanañjīya*, *saṅgrāmarāma* etc. As we know that the reign of Narasimhavarman was mostly peaceful, these titles may refer to the wars fought by him in the beginning of his rule and the successes achieved in them. They hint at the difficulties faced by him due to the attacks of his neighbours, particularly, the Cālukyas.

We know from Chinese sources that Narasimhavarman very keenly desired to ingratiate himself with the T'ang court. He is said to have built a temple in his kingdom in honour of the Chinese requesting them to give a name to it which they did by calling it *koei hoa* or 'that which seeks recourse to virtue.'¹⁵ He also informed the T'ang court that he proposed to employ his cavalry and elephant corps against the Arabs (*ta-che*) and the Tibetans (*T'ou-po*) and others and requested that a name be given to his army whereupon the empress named it as "the army that cherished virtue", as the *Tch'e fou yuen koei* states.¹⁶ The same text says that in the eleventh month of the same year, the empress sent an ambassador to the Pallava monarch conferring on him, through a missive, the title of the King of South India.¹⁷ Some scholars take the proposal of Narasimhavarman to fight with the Arabs and Tibetans literally. For example T.V. Mahalingam holds that the Tibetans came into clash with the Pallavas¹⁸ in Southeast Asia disregarding the fact that we have no evidence to show that the Pallavas ruled there. Equally gratuitous is the suggestion of a conflict between the Pallavas and the Arabs. The fact seems to be that the Pallava monarch raised the bogey of the Tibetan and Arab menace sim-

14. *South Indian Inscriptions*, vol. II, pp. 508-11.

15. *Kieou T'ang Shu* (ch. 198, p. 9) cited in Edouard Chavannes, *Notes additionnelles sur les Tou-Kine Occidentaux*, p. 44, f. n. 3.

16. *Ibid.*, p. 44.

17. *Ibid.*, p. 45.

18. T. V. Mahalingam, *Kāñcīpuram in Early South Indian History* (Asia, 1969) p. 118.

ply to curry favour with the Chinese who were really hard pressed by them in the western parts of their empire. He thought that, by offering to fight with these peoples, though contact between them was well-nigh impossible, he would win the sympathy and goodwill of the Chinese empress which would strengthen their relations and alliance. All this shows how desperate the Pallava monarch was at that time on account of the menace and pressure of his neighbours.

The substance of the above discussion is that in the last decade of the seventh century, following the death of Paramēśvaravarman, the Pallava kingdom witnessed the invasion of the Cālukya monarch Vinayāditya which brought in its trail widespread destruction and dislocation and misery and suffering for the people compelling men, like Daṇḍin, to leave their hearth and home and wander to and fro for asylum and shelter.

In view of the aforesaid finding that Daṇḍin lived in the last decade of the seventh century the view of Keith¹⁹ and Collins²⁰ that he lived before the time of Harṣa and the suggestion of Mirashi²¹ that he flourished not long after 550 A. D. which he himself later gave up holding that he can be referred to the third quarter of the seventh century A. D. do not bear scrutiny. Equally untenable is the view of Winternitz that he belonged to the beginning of the seventh century A. D.²²

Daṇḍin's aforesaid works centre on a frame-story relating to Mālava—Magadha struggle for political supremacy. The king of Magadha is named as Rājahamśa and that of Mālava, Mānasāra. Rājahamśa is said to have defeated Mānasāra in a bloody battle and captured him, but, out of compassion, released him and reinstated him on his throne. Picqued by the slight, Mānasāra, however, decided to avenge himself on Rājahamśa and, to acquire

19. A. B. Keith, *History of Sanskrit Literature* (Hindi translation by M. D. Shastri) p. 352, see also S. N. Dasgupta and S. K. De, *A History of Sanskrit Literature*, vol. I, p. 209.

20. Mark Collins, *Geographical Data of the Raghuvamśa and Daśakumāracarita* (1907) pp. 21 ff.

21. V. V. Mirashi, 'Historical Data in Daṇḍin's Daśakumāracarita', *Studies in Indology*, vol. I p. 177.

22. M. Winternitz, *History of Indian Literature*, vol. III, part I (English translation by S. Jha) p. 51

the power to do so, prayed to Śiva in the temple of Mahākāla at Ujjain and got from him, by way of boon, a mace, according to the *Daśakumāracarita*, and a sword, according to the *Avantisundarikathā*, which could kill Rājahaṁsa in battle. Thereafter he invaded the realm of Rājahaṁsa, who, on the suggestion of his ministers, sent his harem, under military protection, to the Vindhya hills and himself set out to meet him in battlefield. A terrific encounter ensued in which Mānasāra launched the miraculous mace or sword on Rājahaṁsa. Though Rājahaṁsa shattered it with his arrows, it killed his charioteer and rendered him unconscious. But the horses drove the chariot with him outside the battlefield and took him to the place where his queens were staying. His chief queen Vasumatī, hearing of his disaster, was on the point of putting an end to her life, but, accidentally, hearing of her wailing, the king regained his consciousness which saved the queen from hanging herself. In course of time the chief queen gave birth to a son Rājavāhana who, along with nine other friends, began a life of adventures which are narrated in the works in question.

Quite undoubtedly and undeniably the aforesaid compositions of Daṇḍin are works of fiction and the events, narrated in them, are not necessarily historical. But often writers have a tendency to weave their tales and stories round the important events of their time which almost unconsciously impinge themselves on their trends of thought. All writers live and breathe in particular settings of events and imbibe and inhale their spirit in an imperceptible manner and give expression to them through the characters they conceive and their careers they envisage. Thus, even if a work of fiction consists of imaginary figures and happenings, it reflects the perspectives of its age with all their atmosphere and stimuli and embodies the forces and upsurges of the times with all their incentives and drives. Hence we can profitably investigate the historical setting and cultural milieu of every work of fiction and try to see in it the reflection of the dominant events of its age. Let us find out if this sort of approach can be made in regard to the works of Daṇḍin and if the historical setting of the events, narrated in them, can be brought out. For this purpose, apart from what Daṇḍin has conceived or composed, we have to determine and describe the main features of the history

The Historical Background of Daṇḍin's Prose Romances

of North India in the latter half of the seventh century and then, without giving them any turn or twist, compare them with the train of events, narrated by Daṇḍin, and to record whatever correspondences they reveal.

On the death of Harṣa in 647 there was complete anarchy in North India. One chief of Tīrabhukti, whose name is transcribed in T'ang Annals as O-la-na-shoen and translated in Tibetan works as Srid-sgrub and may be restored in Sanskrit as Arjuna or Aruṇāśva, usurped the throne of Kanauj and followed an anti-Buddhist and anti-Chinese policy and hurled back and decimated a Chinese embassy led by Wang Hiuen-ts'e. Thereupon Wang Hiuen-ts'e and his second officer, Tsiang Cheu-jen, appealed to Tibet and Nepal for help and, getting from them 1200 and 7000 troops respectively, invaded Kanauj, captured Arjuna or Aruṇāśva, obtained an enormous booty and got hold of a considerable portion of North India²³. However, the invaders crossed the Himalayas to their countries and native powers stepped into prominence and filled the vacuum in North India. There is some evidence to show that the Maukharis again became the leading power in Magadha and Kanauj. We know that Harṣa's brother-in-law, Grahavarman, had a brother, who issued the Nalanda seal and on it described himself as *Mahārājādhirāja*. However, owing to the damaged condition of that seal, we can read only the first syllable of his name as *su* and the second as *ca* or *va*²⁴. His full name may have been Sucandravarman or Suvratavarman. Evidently he came to the throne after Grahavarman and also after Harṣa.

We learn from the biography of the Buddhist scholar Vajrabodhi, contained in the *Tcheng-iuen-siug-ling-i-kia-mou-lou*, compiled by Iuen-tchao in the beginning of the ninth century, that he was born in 661 to a Kṣatriya king of Central India, meaning Kanauj, named *I-she-na-kia-mo*. Sylvain Lévi renders this name as Iśānakarman and rightly shows it to be a mistake for Iśānavarman.²⁵ We know

23. Buddha Prakash, 'Tibet, Kashmir and North India, 647-747', *Bulletin of Tibetology*, vol VI, no 2, (1969) pp. 40-41; Mynak R. Tulku, 'An Invasion of the North India after Harṣa,' *Ibid*, p. 9.

24. *Epigraphia Indica*, vol. XXIV, p. 284

25. Sylvain Lévi, *The Mission of Wang Hiuen-ts'e in India* (English translation by S. P. Chatterjee. Calcutta, 1967) p. 44

that Īśānavarman was the name of the Maukhari king who founded the greatness of that house giving it an imperial status. Hence Vajrabodhi's father must be Īśānavarman II. It may well be that he assumed this name because he resuscitated the fallen fortunes of the Maukhari house after Harṣa and thereby emulated the exploit of Īśānavarman I. It may even be conjectured that he might be identical with Mahārājādhirājā Suca or Suva mentioned in the Nalanda seal or else he would be his successor. At any rate it is certain that after Harṣa there was a restoration of Maukhari power in North India.

After Īśānavarman II the Maukhari king Bhogavarman held sway. He was the son-in-law of the later Gupta monarch Ādityasena and the father-in-law of the Nepalese king Śivadeva II²⁶. This shows that he was a ruler of considerable importance.

Then we find a king Manorathavarman mentioned in an inscription from village Iliya in the Chakiya Tehsil of the Benaras district²⁷. This inscription refers to the setting up of a *kirtti* by one, a part of whose name was rativarman and who worked under Śrī Manorathavarman. D. C. Sircar plausibly suggests that Manorathavarman belonged to the Maukhari family²⁸. I have, recently, in another paper, tried to identify Manorathavarman with Mo-lo-pa-mo, the king of eastern India mentioned in the great Chinese Encyclopaedia *Tch'e fou yuen koei*²⁹ as having formed diplomatic contacts and offered presents to the T'ang Empress Wu in the year 692. Thus it appears that the Maukharis were in occupation of large parts of their ancestral domain throughout the latter half of the seventh century.

After having some glimpses of the restoration of Maukhari power in North India after the death of Harṣa let us consider the conditions in Mālavā. In the latter half of the sixth century and in the seventh the later Guptas were in occupation of its eastern part and the Kaḷacuris of its western part. Some writers, like R. C.

26. *Indian Antiquary*, vol. IX. p. 181

27. *Epigraphia Indica*, vol. XXXIV, p. 246

28. *Ibid.*, p. 247

29. Edouard Chavannes, *Notes additionnelles sur les Tou-kiue (Toues) Occidentaux*, pp 24-25.

Majumdar³⁰, R. D. Banerji³¹ and J. F. Fleet³², hold that the Later Guptas belonged to Magadha and not to Mālavā. But as Pires³³ has shown, at that time, the Maukharis, not the later Guptas, were ruling in Magadha. Even in the Deo-Baranark inscription of the Later Gupta king Jivitagupta II there is a reference to the grants made by the Maukhari monarchs, Sarvavarman and Avantivarman, in South Bihar³⁴. Hiuen Tsang also found a varman king, Pūrṇavarman, of the Maukhari family, which he misunderstood as the Maurya house, on account of the phonetic similarity of *mohari* and *moriya*, the Prakrit forms of these words respectively, and not a Later Gupta king, ruling in Magadha³⁵. Bāṇa clearly calls Mādhavagupta and Kumāragupta, who waited on Rājyavardhana and Harṣavardhana, the sons of Prabhākaravardhana, at the court of Thanesar, sons of the king of Mālavā³⁶. Of them Mādhavagupta is expressly stated in the Apsad inscription to be "wishing for the company of Śrī Harṣa"³⁷. Thus there is no doubt that Bāṇa understood by the Mālava prince Mādhavavarman the Later Gupta prince of the same name who was the son of Mahāsenagupta. All these data leave no room for doubt that the Later Guptas ruled in East Mālavā, not Magadha, in the latter half of the sixth and the first half of the seventh century.

At the time of the death of Prabhākaravardhana one Devagupta usurped the throne of the Later Guptas in East Mālavā and, in alliance with the king of Gauḍa Śaśāṅka, invaded Kanauj, killed the Maukhari king, Grahavarman, and planned to attack Thanesar itself. Thereupon Rājyavardhana swept on Kanauj,

30. R. C. Majumdar, *The Classical Age*, p. 73.

31. R. D. Banerji, 'Later Guptas of Magadha', *Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society*, vol. XIV, p. 264.

32. J. F. Fleet, *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, vol. III Introduction, p. 14.

33. E. A. Pires, *The Maukharis* (Madras, 1934), p. 84.

34. J. F. Fleet, *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, vol. III, p. 215 no. 46 line 15.

35. S. Beal, *Buddhist Records of the Western World*, vol. II, pp. 118, 174; T. Watters, *On Yuan Chwang's Travels in India*, vol. II, p. 115; A. Cunningham, *Archaeological Survey of India Reports*, vol. XV, p. 165; Pires, *The Maukharis*, p. 130.

36. Bāṇa, *Harṣacarita*, (Nirnayasāgara Press Edition) p. 138.

37. J. F. Fleet, *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, vol. III, p. 202, no. 42, line 15 श्रीहर्षदेवनिजसंगमवाञ्छया च ।

dislodged Devagupta from there, but fell a victim to a foul conspiracy hatched by Śaśāṅka. However, Harṣa soon took up the offensive and cleared Kanauj of all insurgents and invaders and installed Mādhavagupta on the throne of the Later Guptas. At that time West Mālavā was under the Kaṭacuris but the Cālukyas of Bādāmī and the Maitrakas of Valabhi exercised great pressure on them, the Maitraka king Kharagraha I even setting up his military camp at Ujjain and making grants of land from there, as the Virḍi copper plates show³⁸. After Buddharāja the Kaṭacuris fell on evil days as the absence of their records and the references to their being servile to the Cālukyas indicate³⁹. After the death of Harṣa, the son of the Later Gupta king, Mādhavagupta, named Ādityasena, who made a bid for paramountcy in North India, also may have battered at them.

The confusion following the death of Harṣa and the Sino-Tibetan invasion gave a splendid opportunity to the energetic Later Gupta prince Ādityasena to expand his ancestral state in East Mālavā. He dashed into Magadha, encroaching on the kingdom of the Maukharis and entering into a protracted struggle with them. In 672 A. D., corresponding to 66 of Harṣa era, we find him at Shahpur, in the Patna district. In that year a military chief, Śālapakṣaka, made an endowment at Nalanda, acknowledging the reign of Ādityasena in that region⁴⁰. However, in that record no imperial title is attached to his name showing that his struggle for paramountcy was still on. The Aphsaḍ inscription⁴¹, in the Gaya district, which bears no date and is also silent about his imperial titles, gives lucid details of his wars and struggles. Verses 17-19 and 21-22 of this epigraph record the distinction he attained in terrible wars with his enemies. For example verse 22 states that in battle his large arms throbbed to pierce the heads of war elephants, his aureole of glory spread due to the shattering of num-

38. K. J. Virji, *Ancient History of Saurāṣṭra* (Bombay, 1955), p. 63.

39. V. V. Mirashi, *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum* vol. IV, Introduction, p. 50.

40. J. F. Fleet, 'Shahpur Stone Image Inscription of Ādityasena', *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, vol III, p. 210, no. 43.

41. *Ibid.*, vol. III, p. 202, no. 42.

berless enemies, the fire of his majesty emanated from his feet being touched by the heads of all kings and his fame, pregnant with the pride of war and full of prosperity, widened, pure and great⁴². One may compare the account of the wars of Ādityasena with the description of the battle between the king of Mālavā and that of Magadha in the *Avantisundarikathā*⁴³. As a result of these wars Ādityasena won the paramount status in North India which he declared in his Mandar Rock Hill inscriptions, in the Bhagalpur district, by assuming the imperial titles of *paramabhaṭṭāraka mahārājādhirāja*⁴⁴. In this way, the Shahbad, Apsad and Mandar inscriptions of Ādityasena tell the tale of his conquests and achievements and eventual assumption of imperial and paramount status in almost a chronological order.

It appears that before launching the aforesaid campaign in Magadha, Ādityasena had to come to terms with the Maukharis by marrying his daughter to their chief Bhogavarman. This he did evidently under some strain, probably from the side of the Maukharis, but, about 672, he entrenched his position and launched an offensive against them in Magadha an account of which we have reconstructed from his inscriptions above.

Ādityasena was followed by his son Devagupta born of his queen Koṇadevī. He did not issue any epigraphic record, but, from the Deo Baranark inscription of Jivitagupta II we know that he used the imperial titles of *paramabhaṭṭāraka mahārājādhirāja paramēśvara* which show his imperial status. I have proposed to identify him with Ti-po-si-na or Ti-mo-si-na whom the Chinese text *Tch'e fou yuen koei* calls the king of the kingdom of Central or Middle India and credits with the cultivation of diplomatic relations with

42. *Ibid.*, verse 22

आजौ मत्तजेत्रकुम्भदलनस्फीतस्फुरद्दोयुगो

ध्वस्तानेकरिपुप्रभाव.....यशोमण्डलः ।

स्यस्ताशेषनरेन्द्रमौलिचरणस्फारप्रतापानलो

लक्ष्मीवात्समराभिमानविमलप्रख्यातकीर्त्तिनृपः ॥

43. *Avantisundarikathā* ed. S. K. Pillai, pp. 171-172.

अस्मिन्नेव चान्तरे मानसारेण नाम राजा मालवेन देवस्य मगधराजस्य गंगायमुनयोस्संगमे
सोऽरकामयसमानमतिमहदमराणामपि रोमहर्षसंजननं जन्यमजनि ।

44. J. F. Fleet, *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, vol. III, p. 212.

the T'ang court of China and offering presents to it in 692. We have seen above that the same text says that in that very year 692 Mo-lo-pa-mo, whom I have identified with Manorathavarman, the Maukhari king, mentioned in the Iliya inscription, was the ruler of eastern India and that he also established diplomatic contacts with China. In fact, by calling Mo-lo-pa-mo (Manorathavarman) and Ti-po-si-na (Devagupta) kings of eastern and central India respectively, the said text treats them as contemporaries and places them on a footing of equality so far as diplomatic dealings with China are concerned and their recognition at the T'ang court is involved. From this it appears that by 692 Ādityasena had died and Devagupta come to the throne and that the Maukhari prince Manortharvarman had also rehabilitated the drooping fortunes of his house and begun to lay claim to the kingship of eastern India and enter into diplomatic relations with the T'ang court of China. This shows the process of the resurgence of the Maukharis.

Devagupta was succeeded by Viṣṇugupta born of his queen Kamaladevi. He also adopted the imperial titles assumed by his father. He is known from a number of epigraphic records belonging to his time, the Mangraon inscription⁴⁵, in the Shahbad district, and the Kauleśvari Hill inscription⁴⁶, in the Hazaribagh district. The first inscription is dated in his 17th regnal year and the second bears no date. If we hold, for the sake of argument, though we do not know the exact chronological sequences, that Devagupta died soon after 692, his son, Viṣṇugupta, must have come to the throne after him and ruled at least upto circa 710-711. During this period the maukharis seem to have suffered a serious setback again.

After 711 Viṣṇugupta's son Jivitagupta II, born of the queen Ijjādevi, came to the throne. He is known from his undated Deo-Baranark inscription. He also assumed imperial titles. But, in the second decade of the eighth century, about 715, Yaśovarman rose in Kanauj, invaded eastern India, defeated and killed Jivitagupta II and thereby put an end to the Later Gupta dynasty.

The aforesaid discussion of the history of North India from

45. *Epigraphia Indica*, vol. XXVI, pp. 241 ff.

46. *Ibid.*, vol. XXX, p. 84.

cir 650 to 715 shows that its dominant trend was the Mālava-Magadha struggle. After Harṣa the Maukharis recovered their supremacy in North India, one of their kings assuming the name of Īśānavarman. They exercised pressure on the Later Gupta king of East Mālavā, Ādityasena. As a result Ādityasena was compelled to marry his daughter to the Maukhari ruler Bhogavarman. But, about 672, he took the offensive against the Maukharis, inflicted crushing defeats on them and wrested Magadha from them. Sometime before 692 he died and his son Devagupta succeeded him. At that time the Maukhari chief Manorathavarman tried to resuscitate his kingdom and claim rulership over eastern India and formed contacts with the Chinese court. But soon Devagupta's successor Viṣṇugupta assumed the reins of his kingdom. Manorathavarman and his family were cornered. About 710-II Jivitagupta II became the king of the Later Gupta empire, but, a few years later, Yaśovarman launched an expedition against him making short shrift of his dynasty. This struggle between the Later Guptas of Mālavā and the Maukharis of Magadha and U. P corresponds to the Mālava-Magadha struggle on which the plot of Daṇḍin's prose romances hangs. In particular Daṇḍin's description of the victory of Rājaharṣa of Magadha over Mānasāra of Mālavā but his reinstating him on his throne, inspite of his defeat, and later the triumph of Mānasāra over Rājaharṣa has its counterpart in the earlier defeatism of Ādityasena, manifest in his marrying his daughter to Bhogavarman, and later his resounding successes against the Maukharis in Magadha. Thus we can say that this struggle between Mālavā and Magadha formed the background of Daṇḍin's works of fiction showing that he imbibed its atmosphere and allowed it to creep in his compositions. This also corroborates that he flourished in the latter half of the seventh century when this struggle was the dominant feature of history.

There is a controversy among scholars regarding Daṇḍin's authorship of the *Avantisundarikathā* and the *Daśakumāracarita*. S. K. De holds that the former is not a work of Daṇḍin, who wrote the *Daśakumāracarita*, on account of difference of style⁴⁷. However, there is nothing to establish the identity of two Daṇḍins. The colophon at

47. S. K. De, *Aspects of Sanskrit Literature*, p. 304.

the end of the manuscript of the *Avantisundarikathā*, *ityācāryadaṇḍinā kṛtā avantisundarī samāptā* as well as the remark of Appayya Dīkṣita in his *Nāmasaṅgrahamālā*⁴⁸, *ityavantisundarīye daṇḍiprayogāt*, prove that this work was written by Daṇḍin. Side by side in the colophons of the manuscripts of the *Dāśakumāracarita* Daṇḍin is mentioned as its author. The colophon of a paper manuscript no 14035 A in the Trivandrum Sanskrit Library reads, *iti daṇḍinaḥ kṛtau daśakumāracarite apahāravarmacaritam nāma dvitīya ucchvāsaḥ*. In another palm leaf manuscript, no 10635 in that library, we have the colophon *iti śrīdaṇḍiviracite daśakumāracarite prathamam caritam*. Then in an old Sanskrit work, *Abhijñānaśākuntalacarcā* a quotation from the *Dāśakumāracarita* is prefaced with the remark *atrāha Daṇḍī*. In this way it is crystal clear that both the *Avantisundarikathā* and the *Dāśakumāracarita* are the works of Daṇḍin. The question arises whether there were two Daṇḍins who respectively wrote them or only one. In favour of the former proposition we have no evidence. The difference in style or the minor variations in details in the two narratives, pointed out by K. S. Mahādeva Śāstri in a long list, given in the introduction to the Trivandrum Sanskrit series of the *Avantisundarī kathā*, are not conclusive evidence to establish the identity of two Daṇḍins, for they may at best show that the two works were written by the same author on two different occasions, in two different moods and in two different periods of his life. As a matter of fact, as we have demonstrated in the present study, both breathe and bespeak the atmosphere of the same age. Whereas we have ample details of the life of Daṇḍin who lived in the last quarter of the seventh century, we do not know anything about another Daṇḍin living in any other age. Hence it can be safely assumed, until the contrary is proved by some new evidence in future, that there was only one Daṇḍin and he lived in the last quarter of the seventh century and wrote both the *Avantisundarikathā* and the *Dāśakumāracarita*, except, perhaps, the beginning and end of the latter.

48. V. Raghavan, *Annals of Oriental Research* (Madras), vol. V no 2.

DESCRIPTIVE POETRY IN THE YOGAVĀSIṢṬHA

SATYA VRAT SHASTRI

The Yogavāsiṣṭha being a Kāvya it has beautiful descriptions in it of seasons, mountains, forests, cities and towns. It has enough of descriptive poetry in it which is characterized by deep observation and intimate touch. The descriptions in the Yogavāsiṣṭha can compare with some of the very best in Sanskrit literature.

Of these mention may first be made of the description of the journey into space of two girl friends. The description is most vivid. Hand in hand they begin going up and up till they find themselves in space :

दूराद्दूरमभिप्लुत्य शनैरुच्चैः पदं गते ।

हस्तं हस्ते समालम्ब्य यात्यौ ददृशुर्नभः ॥¹

And what they see then is described next. There is space like the Ekārṇava in flood, deep and pure. It is thrilling, limpid and perspicuous :

आह्लादकमलं सौम्यं शून्यताम्भोनिमज्जनात् ।

अत्यन्तशुद्धं गम्भीरं प्रसन्नमपि सज्जनात् ॥²

And then the journey through space is described. How the two ladies come in and go out of the various luminaries is then mentioned. There is a little bit of mythology too. As for example, when it is said that the groups of Dākinis dance there or that there are heaps of flesh of crows, owls and vultures or that the celestial damsels lose their ornaments as they are called to their respective heavens or that the clouds get pounded up on account of the pacing up and down of Siddhas. But apart from these flashes of mythology the descriptions have a naturalness about them and appear quite life-like. The imaginative faculty of the poet seems to be at its best in them.

At another place too the poet in the author takes the upper hand. He goes all out in simple and elegant description of a

1. III. 24.1.

2. III. 24.3.

mountain which could well be the envy of any poet. Quite peculiar to the style of the present work the description is so full of details and has such a wealth of imagery in it that it is a treat in itself. The description extends to no less than thirty seven verses in Anu-ṣṭubh followed by nine verses in Vasantatilakā describing the beauty of the mountain-dwellings. All these forty six verses can be cited as the best specimen of ornate classical poetry. Embellished with various figures of speech they stand out as a class in themselves. Alliteration though, a general characteristic of the Yogavāsiṣṭha poetry, reaches perfection in them as may be seen from the following examples :

कोककोकिलकाकोलकोलाहलसमाकुलम् ॥¹

and

कोलाहलाकुलकुलायकुलाकुलानां ।

कुल्याकुलाकलकलाश्रुतसंकथानाम् ॥²

Further

विचित्रमञ्जरीपुञ्जपिञ्जराम्बुदमण्डलम् ॥³

Also in the work is found the description of a hermitage which more or less takes after the traditional pattern. In the story as told in the second half of the Nirvāṇa Prakaraṇa one Kundadanta narrates the experiences of his long journeys in various countries and places. In the course of the narration he says that after he had stayed at the Gaurī Temple for six months he had come to have the same old experience which he had had before. He had before his eyes once again the same old hermitage of the sage (Muni). At this follows the description of the hermitage in two verses which are particularly charming and appealing :

पुष्पखण्डतरुच्छायासुप्तमुग्धमृगार्भकः ।

पर्योटेजाग्रविश्रान्तशुकोद्ग्राहितशास्त्रदृक् ॥

तद् ब्रह्मलोकसंकाशमेहि मुन्याश्रमं श्रिये ।

गच्छावोच्छ्रतरं तत्र चेतः पुण्यैर्भविष्यति ॥⁴

1. III. 28.53.

2. III. 28.62.

3. III. 28.19.

4. VI (ii) 181.14-15.

460D

Descriptive Poetry in the Yogavāsīṣṭha

21

"Let us go for glory to the sage's hermitage which very much resembles the abode of Brahmā; where the innocent young ones of the deer are asleep in the shady trees laden with flowers and where the parrots resting in fore-parts of the hamlets are putting forward the Śāstric views; where the mind on account of the religious merit is likely to become purer."

The story here takes a different and altogether new turn. What happens is that Kundadanta and his companion after reaching the hermitage find it quite different from what they had visualised it earlier. They find it a desolate, barren piece of land. "No tree was to be seen there, no hamlet, no shrub, no human being. The sage was not there, not even a child, nor was there an altar, nor a Brāhmaṇa. It was nothing but void. (In desolation) the forest appeared endless as if the hot sky had come to rest on the earth." This description of the desolation is by far the very best in the whole of the Yogavāsīṣṭha. The style of the author too very well reciprocates the spirit of it. It is dynamic, emotional and racy as may be seen from the following verses :

न वृक्षं नोटजं किञ्चित् न गुल्मं न च मानवम् ।
 न मुनिं नार्भकं नान्यन्त वेदि न च वा द्विजम् ॥
 केवलं शून्येमेवाति तदरण्यमनन्तकम् ।
 तापोपतप्तमभितो भूमौ स्थितमिवाम्बरम् ॥¹

R
 891.205
 Sa 85

Another most beautiful description which is matchless in its flow of words and the opportunity that it affords for the most effective play of imagery is again found in the second half of the Nirvāṇa Prakraṇa. The description is that of the ocean Ekārṇava in flood; when the earth is submerged under the raining water and the snowfall. The waters of the Ekārṇava gush forth in thousand torrents, carrying with them all that comes their way. There is death and destruction everywhere. The swollen Ekārṇava resembles a foolish master : 'Ekārṇavh samcchūnāsīn mūrkhā iveśvaraḥ'. From the mountains down to withered grass roll in its big whirlpools. The billows going up in it swallow as it were the orb of the sun. The mountains Meru, Mahendra, Kailāsa, Vindhya and Sahya become its

1. VI. (ii) 181.18-19.

aquatic beings while elephants turning out to be as insignificant as the lotus stalks disappear in the mud of the sunken earth. The ocean is full of the moss in the form of the half burnt groves of trees. It looks as if it has been created out of the ashes of the three worlds. It is detestible on account of the mud. The Twelve Ādityas give the appearance of lotuses in it going up as they do on the pillars in the form of the sky. The mighty clouds give the feeling of a lotus with its leaves vanished. In the vicinity of its mountains of foam there roar the mad clouds. The multitude of terrible gods and demons are carried away in it much like logs of wood. Slowly rising up it looks like licking the sun. The bubbles are being produced in it on account of the clouds roaring louder and louder; the bubbles being so big as to create the illusion of mountains. It is fully satiated on account of swallowing up the three worlds. It is singing as it were in the form of its roarings and dancing by throwing up its treelike arms in the form of the waves which are wearing bangles in the form of the terrible mountains, (which are being washed away in it). When on account of the flooded Ekāṇava waters the partial destruction of the three worlds was being wrought, there was none who could afford protection, none alas who could not be said to be under the grip of the waves. At that fateful moment there was neither the sky nor the end of the quarters. There was neither below nor above. There was no being, no creation. Only there were waters all over. The destruction was complete. There was nothing left which could await destruction. The roaring waters had swept away everything. It was a Jalapralaya with all its havoc; with all its destruction. At that moment what could be visible to the eye was water only, water gushing forth on all sides, a vast sheet of water spreading over the earth. The climax had been reached. It was a terrible moment and at this the author was probably reminded of the famous Nāsa-diya hymn in the R̥gveda. He altered it a bit to suit his expression. He found that it could very well serve his purpose in describing the destruction caused by the Ekāṇava in flood:

नाकाशमासीन्न दिगन्त आसीदधोऽपि नासीन्न तदूर्ध्वमासीत् ।

भूतं न आसीन्न च सर्गं आसीदासीत् परं केवलमेव वारि ॥¹

1. VI (ii). 78.28.

It is not only in the description of nature and natural phenomena that the author excels; physical features too occupy his equal attention. Thus in the narrative of Cūḍālā and Śikhidhvaja when Cūḍālā, who had earlier assumed the form of a young handsome lad Kumbha assumes the form of another lady Madanikā and marries Śikhidhvaja her would-be husband (Śikhidhvaja) in this new form does her make up himself and praises her charming beauty in so many words; thus affording us an insight into the author's conception of feminine beauty. We may quote below the following three verses through which Śikhidhvaja describes the charming features of his would-be wife :

राजसे मृगशावाक्षि लक्ष्मीरिव नवोदिता ।^१
 पद्मकोशाङ्कुरहृदा लोलनीलोत्पलेक्षणा ।
 आमोदशुभभाङ्कुरा स्वास्थिता पद्मिनीव सा ॥
 सुरक्तपल्लवकरा स्तनस्तवकधारिणी ।
 त्वमनेकफला मन्ये कामकल्पतरोलता ॥
 हिमशीतावदाताङ्गी ज्योत्स्नाप्रसरहासिनी ।
 पूर्णैन्दुश्रीरिवोद्युक्ता हृष्टेवाह्लादयस्यलम् ॥^२

“O ye with eyes like the young ones of a fawn, thou appearest like the newly grown Lakṣmī with thy heart like the sprout of the interior of the lotus. Thy eyes resemble the unsteady blue lotuses. Thou lookest like a well stationed lotus stalk with the charming humming of the bees caused by fragrance. Thy hands are red like tender leaves; thy breasts are like bud. Methinks thou art the creeper of the Tree of Cupid with a rich variety of flowers. Thy body is as white as the cold snow. Thy laughter resemblest the spread of the moonlight. With the rising beauty of the full moon thou givest me intense joy and happiness.”

The treatment of the feminine beauty in the Yogavāsīṣṭha will not be complete if mention is not made here of the description of the most charming beauty of a girl whom sage Vasiṣṭha (after rising from long meditation) spotted as he was looking for the very sweet sound that had first fallen into his ears. The girl was a perfect specimen of feminine beauty enhanced not inconsiderably by

1. VI (i) 106.47.

2. VI (i) 106.49-51.

the peculiar and mysterious circumstances in which she was introduced. The Yogavāsīṣṭha describes the beauty of the girl in the following words :

शब्ददेशपतद्दृष्टिर्दृष्टवान् वनितामहम् ।
 पार्श्वे कनकनिष्यन्दप्रभया भासिताम्बरात् ॥
 लोलद्वाम्मिलवलानामन्यां श्रियमिवागताम् ॥
 कान्तकाञ्चनगौराङ्गीं मार्गस्थनवयौवनाम् ।
 वनदेवीमिवामोदिसर्वावयवसुन्दरीम् ॥
 सा पूर्णचन्द्रवदना पुष्पप्रकरहासिनी ।
 (आकाशकोशसदना शशाङ्ककरसुन्दरी ।
 मुक्ताकलापरचना कान्ता मदनुसारिणी ॥¹

This is the description of the physical beauty of the heroine *par-excellence*. Here the hero praises the heroine in words which are matchless. Earlier, however, it is the heroine Madanikā who praises the beauty of the hero, king, Śikhidhvaja, who will shortly be her husband. Her appreciation of the beauty and the charm of her lord is as instinctive as it is genuine as may be seen from the following examples :

राजसेऽतितरां राजन् मां करोषि स्मरातुराम् ।
 रतेर्विवाहे मदनमभिभूयाधितिष्ठसि ॥
 इन्दोरिवांशुजालानि राजन् माल्यानि तानि ते ।
 मेरुगङ्गाप्रवाहाभां धत्ते हारस्तवोरसि ॥
 मन्दारकुसुमप्रोतैः कुन्तलैर्नृप राजसे ।
 कनकाब्जमिवोल्लोलैर्भृङ्गैः खचितकेसरैः ॥
 रत्नांशुजालैः कुसुमैः श्रिया स्थैर्येण तेजसा ।
 रत्नस्थानं विभो मेरुमभिभूयावतिष्ठसे ॥²

“You look very beautiful, O king, you make me passionate, you stand even above cupid excelling him at the time of the marriage of Rati. Those garlands of yours, O King, are really the multitudes

1. VI (ii) 60.3-7.

2. VI (1). 106.39-42.

of the rays of the moon. The necklace on your chest carries in it the beauty of the flow of the Gaṅgā from the mount Meru. O King, thou lookest handsome on account of thy tresses wherein are woven the flowers of the Mandāra tree. O Lord, thou excellest even the mount Meru, the place of origin of the pearls on account of the multitudes of the rays of the jewels, flowers, handsomeness, perseverance and majesty. Thou appearest like a golden lotus with its hovering bees smeared with pollen."

Apart from the physical beauty the description of the various qualities of the king too has its own charm. Just as in the Raghuvamśa and other classical poems the qualities of head and heart of the various kings are described in detail so in the Yogavāsīṣṭha are they dealt with in detail. Thus the author says about Śikhidhvaja.

मालवानां पुरे श्रीमाञ्छिखिष्वज इतीश्वरः ।
 धैर्यौदार्यदशायुक्तः क्षमाशमदमान्वितः ॥
 शूरः शुभसमाचारो मीनी गुणगणाकरः ।
 आहर्ता सर्वयज्ञानां जेता सर्वधनुष्मताम् ॥
 कर्ता सकलकार्याणां भर्ता पूर्ववपुर्भुवः ।
 पेशलस्निग्धमधुरो विदग्धः प्रीतिसागरः ॥
 सुन्दरः शान्तमुभगः प्रतापी धर्मवत्सलः ।
 वेदिता विनशार्थानां दाता सकलसम्पदाम् ॥
 भोक्ता सत्सङ्गसहितः स श्रोता सकलश्रुतेः ।
 वेदासौ माननाशून्यः स्त्रैणं तृणवदस्पृशन् ॥¹

"There was a king named Śikhidhvaja in the capital of Mālava (Ujjayinī) who combined in him the qualities of steadfastness and liberality and had forgiveness, peaceableness and self-control. He was brave, decent in conduct, reticent; a mine of various qualities. He was the performer of all sacrifices, conqueror of all archers, destroyer of all evils, protector of the earth. He was soft, affectionate and sweet and was wise; the very ocean of love. He was beautiful, peaceful and handsome. He was majestic and lover of Dharma. He would speak words which would inculcate in

1. VI (i) 77.12-16.

others *vinaya* ; he was the giver of all riches. He would rejoice in the company of the good and would listen attentively to all the śrutis. He knew everything, but was still without pride and would avoid contact with womenfolk."

At another place too we have an equally charming description of the qualities of head and heart of the hero of the story, king Janaka. We have in the work the following verses about him :

अस्त्यस्तमितसर्वापि दुद्यत्सम्पदुदारधीः ।

विदेहानां महीपालो जनको नाम वीर्यवान् ॥

कल्पवृक्षोऽर्थिसार्थानां मित्राब्जानां दिवाकरः ।

माधवो बन्धुपुष्पाणां स्त्रीणां मकरकेतनः ।

द्विजकैरवशीतांशुर्द्विषत्तिमिरभास्करः ।

सौजन्यरत्नजलधिर्भुवं विष्णुरिवास्थितः ॥¹

"There was a brave king named Janaka, the ruler of the Videha country, whose all misfortunes, had taken leave of him, who had a liberal heart due to the growing fortune, who was the desire-yielding tree for the groups of supplicants, who was the sun for the lotuses in the form of friends, who was the spring for the flowers in the form of relatives, Cupid for women, the moon for the Kairavas in the form of Brāhmins, the sun for the removal of the darkness in the form of enemies, ocean of jewels in the form of goodness. He occupied the earth like God Viṣṇu."

It is in the story of Cūḍālā and Śikhidhvaja that we meet with a very beautiful and graphic description of the king of seasons, the spring. It is with the approach of the spring that the story gains in meaning and content. As the king had carried on his conquest of the quarters for as long as sixteen years and had fearlessly and in accordance with Dharma ruled over his subjects he experienced, as the years rolled by the approach of the spring with all its excitements and felt a strange sensation in him, a hitherto unknown craving for the company of a consort who would brighten up his otherwise dull and drab routine. It was this yearning, this craving for a companion that ultimately led him to his marriage with Cūḍālā who added some meaning and purpose to his life. In her company he helped

1. V. 8.1-3.

himself to the full from the brimful cup of youthful pleasures. The poet describes in vivid details the beauties and charms of the season which in Indian tradition has come to be known as R̥turāja. The following verses which describe this season bear reproduction :

अथ गच्छत्सु वर्षेषु वसन्ते प्रोल्लसत्यलम् ॥
 पुष्पेषु जम्भमाणेषु स्फुरत्सु शशिरश्मिषु ।
 मञ्जरीजालदोलासु विटपान्तःपुरान्तरे ॥
 रजःकर्पूरधवले वलद्दलकपाटके ।
 आमोदविलसत्पुष्पगुलुच्छकवितानके ॥
 गायत्सु गहनेष्वर्चैर्मिथुनेष्वलिनां मिथः ।
 आवाति मधुरे वायौ शशिशोकरशीतले ॥
 कदलीकन्दलीकच्छतलपल्लवलासिनि ।
 कान्तां प्रति बभूवास्य वसच्चेतः समुत्सुकम् ॥¹

“As the years passed by and the spring was fully on, the flowers bloomed while the rays of the moon shone forth. The mind of him (the king) which was already set on a beloved anxious for her. The gentle breeze cooled by the moon and the sprays of waters danced on the tender leaves and the surface of the plantains. The pairs of bees sang loudly among themselves in the forests, in the swing of the intertwined bowers, in the midst of the harems formed from the twigs turned white on account of the camphor in the form of dust and having gates in the form of the turning leaves.”

At another place too, there is a brief description of the Spring. It occurs in the context of the wanderings of king Janaka in the forest. As he was roaming about it—the spring season had made a visit to it most enjoyable and thoroughly rewarding—he went very far, left his followers behind and overheard the conversations of the Siddhas from behind the grove of the Tamāla trees. The following verse describes the beauty of the spring which the king noticed while moving about in the forest :

स कदाचिन्मधौ मत्ते कोकिलालापलासिनि ॥
 ययौ कुसुमिताभोगं सुविलासलताङ्गनम् ।
 लीलयोपवनं कान्तं नन्दनं वासवो यथा ॥²

1. VI (i) 77.19.23.

2. V. 8.4-5.

“Once he (king Janaka) went sportingly to a forest as Indra went to his garden Nandana in the intoxicating season of the spring where the cooing of the cuckoo was doing the dance number. The circumference of the forest was flowery; in it the damsels in the form of the creepers were engaged in dalliance.”

Among the description of countries we may mention the one of Magadha which very well serves to bring out the beauty and affluence of it. We have it in the story of Dāsūra. The story opens with the description of the Magadha country :

अस्त्यस्मिन् वसुधापीठे विचित्रकुसुमद्रुमः ।

मागधो नाम विख्यातः श्रीमाञ्जनपदोमहान् ॥¹

“These is a great, beautiful and well-known country on the surface of the earth, Magadha, which has trees with variegated flowers.” The following three verses then describe in great details its excellence:

कदम्बवनविस्तारलीलावलितजङ्गलः ।

विचित्रविहगव्यूहसर्वाश्चर्यमनोहरः ।

सस्यसंकटसीमान्तः पुरोपवनमण्डितः ।

कमलोत्पलकल्लारपूर्णसर्वसरित्तटः ।

उद्यानदोलाविलसत्तलनागेयधुंघुमः ।

निशोपभुक्तकुसुमनीरञ्चविशिखावनिः ॥²

“Which was surrounding the forest as it were by its expanse of the Kadamba groves, which was captivating on account of all the wonders and flocks of strange birds; the bordering regions of which were full of grains adorned with cities and gardens; the banks of all the rivers of which were full of lotuses, the utpalas and the kalhāras; which was humming with the songs of the ladies sporting in the garden swings; wherein the earth had no space left on it on account of the arrows in the form of the flowers used in the night (by lovers).” It is a beautiful description of the natural beauty and as well as the prosperity of the country. The country had a surplus in food with all-round plenty. What else could the people do except to lead a life of pleasure ?

(To be continued)

1. IV. 48-9.

2. IV. 48.10-12.

ASTROLOGY AND DHARMAŚĀSTRA¹

M. R. BHAT

Astrology is directly related to and based on religion. This Science was developed by ancient sages of India for aiding their daily and periodical sacrificial offerings. In fact in the Vedas the terms, year, time, sacrifice, God etc. are found to be used as synonyms. Time was measured in ancient times by the movement of the Sun, the Moon and the stars. The astrologers too were designated as *Sāmvatsaras* or those that were proficient in *sāmvatsara* or year. The sages and house-holders were performing sacrifices called *Sāmvatsarasatra*, *Cāturmāsyeṣṭi*, *Darśeṣṭi*, *Pūrṇamāseṣṭi* etc. which were in order annual, four-monthly, monthly (or the New Moon) and fortnightly (or full Moon) sacrifices. Hence we can safely assert that astrology is a child of religion. As we know full well, the daughter cannot afford to dissociate herself completely from her mother. That is the present position of astrology. It is closely bound up with the rules and regulations of religion or Dharma. So an astrologer to be true to his calling must be well-versed in *Dharmaśāstra* too. Many of the astrological rules are not found in the ordinary works, but they have to be sought for in works dealing with Dharma. For example, ordinarily persons born under the constellation *Mūla* are avoided for matrimonial alliance. But the *Dharmaśāstra* makes very subtle analysis and forbids only certain types. Similarly it is the *Dharmaśāstra* which can advise us regarding the acceptability or otherwise of the month *jyēṣṭha* for the performance of *upanayana*, marriage etc. of persons born in the *jyēṣṭha* month and under *jyēṣṭha* constellation.

The *Dharmaśāstra* lays down that the various religious ceremonies and sacraments are intended for the spiritual development of man. As such they ought to be done under proper planetary conditions, so that the event may gather all the benefic rays

1. The article is based on the author's work of the same name in manuscript written in the early fifties.

of the planets for the good of the individual. Certain lunar days and mansions are prohibited for purposes of some auspicious rites. For example, the New Moon is totally detrimental to any religious performance, because the Moon who presides over the mind is combust and so she cannot do any good to the mental health of the person concerned. Similarly the sages of yore have laid down that certain planetary configurations and constellations are favourable for conception, commencement of education, marriage and other sacred rites.

There are sixteen Saṁskāras or Sacraments beginning with conception and ending with the last rites that are performed for the soul which is a traveller along the path of Mokṣa or liberation. For physiological reasons girls in their teens get the menstrual flow once a month. This is called Puṣpa, or flower, in Sanskrit. It means that it is the flower, the precedent condition for the appearance of the fruit in the form of child. Sage Vasiṣṭha states that a woman gets the menstrual flow when the Moon in transit passes through the 2nd, 4th, 5th, 8th, 9th or 12th house from her natal sign and is aspected by or conjoined with Mars. Others are of opinion that the menses appearing when the Moon passing through any one of the non-upacaya houses from her natal sign receives the aspect of Mars, will be successful in their procreative function. If the Moon is in any other position, they will not have that capacity. But the impregnation should take place when on an auspicious day the Moon passing through an upacaya house from the woman's natal Sign receives the benefic aspect of Jupiter. Varāhamihira is definitely of opinion that the menses are due to the interaction of the Moon and Mars who represent blood and bile respectively. Mars being a fiery planet heats the liquid viz. blood, signified by the Moon. This also shows that the flow takes place only when the Moon passes through the non-upacaya houses and hence is weak. The weak Moon being afflicted by the fiery aspect of Mars causes a sort of ebullition of the fluid. This weakness may be caused by the Moon's passage through the 3rd, 5th or 7th constellation from the woman's natal star.

The entire future of a woman can be gauged from the appearance of menses for the first time in her life. Nārada says in his

Madanaratna that it is highly injurious for a woman to come of age on the New Moon day, a Rīktā Tithi, 1st, 6th, 8th and 12th lunar days, in the first half of Parigha, in Vyati-pāta and Vaidhṛti, in Viṣṭi Karaṇa, at the three Sandhyās or junctures and when there are portents. The effects of the first menstruation on the seven weekdays are in order (1) disease, (2) devotion to husband, (3) sorrow, (4) being blessed with good issue, (5) enjoyment of pleasures, (6) chastity and (7) misery. Those of the lunar days are in order (1) widowhood, (2) birth of good sons, (3) friendly nature, (4) increase of foes, (5) acquisition of friends, (6) increase of enemies, (7) prosperity of the family, (8) death of kinsmen, (9) death, (10) increase of family, (11) starvation, (12) extinction of family, (13) valour or brilliance, (14) death of children and (15) extinction of family. Sage Garga gives the following effects for the 27 constellations from Aśvinī : (1) Being attractive to the husband, (2) immorality, (3) barrenness, (4) birth of good children, (5) religious-mindedness, (6) destruction of vows, (7) taking delight in others' children, (8) having good sons, (9) bad sons, (10) living always in parental house. (11) misery, (12) having children, (13) good sons, (14) interest in painting, (15) chastity, (16) husband's love, (17) having good sons, (18) hard labour, (19) interest in one's duties, (20) murderous nature, (21) having children, fortune etc. (22) interest in acquiring wealth, (23) having children and corn, (24) foolishness, (25) ignorance, (26) good look or religious merit and (27) wealth.

Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Virgo, Libra, Sagittarius and Pisces are beneficial, when they rise at the time of the menstruation. The Smṛtiratna gives the effects of the different periods of the day : It is very auspicious in the fore-noon, moderate at noon, bad i. e. causing widowhood, in the afternoon, good in the first part of the night, moderate at midnight, and auspicious in the latter part of the night. Among the lunar months Caitra, Jyēṣṭha, Āṣāḍha, Bhādrapada, Kārtika and Pauṣa are not beneficial for this. According to another view the month of Āśvina too is inauspicious. The forbidden stars, Yogas and Karaṇas are severally (1) Bharāṇi, Kṛttikā, Ārdrā, Āśleṣā, Maghā, the three Pūrvas, Viśākhā and Jyēṣṭhā; (2) Viṣkambha, Gaṇḍa, Atigaṇḍa, Śūla, Vyāghāta, Vajra, first half of Parigha, Vyatipāta and Vaidhṛti; and (3) Viṣṭi Karaṇa.

The first menses should not appear during an eclipse, at night, twilight, or when she is asleep or naked. The effects of the forbidden yogas as given by Vasiṣṭha are wretchedness for Viṣkambha, barrenness for Atigaṇḍa, colic for Śūla, frailty for Gaṇḍa, suicide for Vyāghāta, licentious behaviour for Vajra, murdering the husband for Vyatīpāta, death of herself or barrenness and killing the husband for Vaidhṛti.

When the first menses occur on an inauspicious day, star, yoga or time, proper propitiation must be done after bath i. e. on the 5th day. This must be accompanied by the sacrifice for the planets. In this propitiation Bhuvaneśvarī is the predominant deity, and Indra and Indrāṇī are the deities on the sides.

Niṣeka or the sacramental pouring of the vital fluid is the next important subject treated of by the writers of Dharmasāstra. Sage Vasiṣṭha mentions the following effects for Niṣeka on the first four days : If it is done on the first day of the appearance of menses, the man will die soon; if on the second day, the woman will die; if on the third day, the foetus will be destroyed; and if on the fourth day, a short-lived child will be born.

The best lunar days for Garbhādhāna are those except the fourth, sixth, eighth, fourteenth and fifteenth; the best weekdays are Monday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday; and the best stars, according to the Dharmasindhu, are Aśvinī, Rohiṇī, Mṛgaśīrṣa, Punarvasu, Puṣya, the three Uttaras, Hasta, Citrā, Svātī, Anūrādhā, Śravaṇa, Dhaniṣṭhā and Śatabhiṣak; moderate are Bharāṇī, Kṛttikā, Ārdrā, Āśleṣā, the three Pūrvas and Viśākhā; and the forbidden ones are Mūla, Maghā, Rvati and Jyēṣṭhā. However, Guru opines that the best stars are those of the first list except Aśvinī, Mṛga, Punarvasu, Puṣya, Citrā and Dhaniṣṭhā which go to his list of moderates, except Dhaniṣṭhā which is utterly forbidden. Of course he includes Revatī and Mūla among the best ones. The strength of the star and the Moon in transit are also very important. Saṃkīrānti is forbidden. The Vargas, aspect and rising of the Moon, Mercury, Jupiter and Venus are considered very favourable. For the birth of a son odd Signs are preferred, but Mīna (Pisces) is outright forbidden. In this connection the Sarvasindhu states, "A wise man ought to avoid sexual union on

Samkrānti and other holy days, Śrāddha days, one's birthday, days of death and confinement, on Pañcamī and Uttaraphalgunī." According to Bhṛgu Malamāsa, intercalary month, and the combustion of Jupiter and Venus need not stand in the way of Simanta and Garbhādhāna.

In this short article I have discussed only one question viz. Niṣeka. It was not my object here to traverse the entire field of astrology and Dharmaśāstra, but to show the intimate kinship between these two branches of our ancient culture. This indirectly suggests to us that to our ancient sages every human activity, whether religious or secular, was a sacrificial offering; every thing including eating and mating was meant for man's spiritual uplift.

CRITICAL OBSERVATIONS ON AN OVERLOOKED MISREADING IN THE PRINTED TEXT OF JAGANNĀTHA'S RASA-GAṆGĀDHARA

BISWANATH BHATTACHARYA

There is an intriguing reading in the printed text of Jagannātha's Rasa-Gaṅgādhara in the context of the rasa-khaṇḍa-rasavirodha-doṣa-vicāra in the first Ānana. This curious reading is found printed in the different standard editions of the text. Nāgeśa's Guru-marṇa-prakāśa is silent on this particular reading. It is of course strange that this interesting reading has been accepted as such, and translated and commented upon by some modern scholars.

Under these circumstances the present research paper purports to examine the validity of the problematic reading in question in the light of the internal and external evidences, and suggest an appropriate reading with the least possible change in the setting in consideration of the contextual sense.

Before we might enter into the technical niceties of the critical discussion we might be permitted to quote the questionable point along with its relevant context as follows :

<<tatra kavīnā prakṛta-rasam paripoṣṭu-kāmena tad-abhivyañjake kāvyē tad-viruddha-rasāṅgānām nibandhanam na kāryam. tathā hi sati tad-abhivyaktau viruddhaḥ prakṛtaḥ bādheta. Sundopasunda-nyāyena vobhayor upahatiḥ syāt.

yadi tu viruddhayor api rasayor ekaśa samāveśa iṣyate tadā virodham parihṛtya vidheyat.

tathā hi...virodhas tavad dvi-vidhaḥ [...i)] sthiti-virodho, [ii)] jñāna-virodhaś ca. [i)] ādyas tad-adhikaraṇī [''] vṛttitā-rūpaḥ (sic. ?). [ii)] dvitīyas taj-jñāna-pratibadhya-jñānakatva-lakṣaṇaḥ.

tatrādhikaraṇāntare virodhinaḥ sthāpane prathamō nivartate. yathā nāyaka-gatatvena vira-rase varṇaniye pratināyake bhayānakasya.

rasa-padenātra prakaraṇe tad-upādhiḥ sthāyi-bhāvo gr̥hyate.
rasasya sāmājika-vṛttitvena nāyakādy-avṛttitvāt, advitīyānanda-
mayatvena virodhā- ['] sambhavāc ca.

udāharaṇam—

kuṇḍalikṛta-kodaṇḍa-dor-daṇḍasya puras tava.

mṛgārāter iva mṛgāḥ pare naivāvatasthire...>>¹

In the above passage the underlined portion is open to question. Undoubtedly this portion aims at defining the nature of the first type of virodha between a predominant rasa and a virodhin khaṇḍa-rasa (sthāyi-bhāvavat or vyabhicāri-bhāvavat). This type of virodha is called sthiti-virodha. It occurs when there is sāmānādhikaraṇya of rasa with some contending khaṇḍa-rasa. In other words, sthiti-virodha implies the mutual incompatibility between the prakṛta rasa and some aprakṛta khaṇḍa-rasa in the same ālam-bana or āśraya at the same time.

This sthiti-virodha will either hold in check the full display of the prakṛta rasa or spoil both the prakṛta rasa and the aprakṛta khaṇḍa-rasa.

The pratiprasava of sthiti-virodha-doṣa is therefore the ālam-bana-bheda or āśraya-bheda (i. e., vaiyadhikaraṇya) of the main rasa and the opposing khaṇḍa-rasa.

This sthiti-virodha-doṣa-parihāra has been illustrated by Jagannātha. The example cited above shows the vaiyadhikaraṇya of the prakṛta vīra-rasa and the aprakṛta bhayānaka-khaṇḍa-rasa. To be elaborate, the eulogized king is the āśraya of vīra-rasa and ālambana-vibhāva of bhayānaka-khaṇḍa-rasa. On the contrary, the enemies constitute the āśraya of bhayānaka-khaṇḍa-rasa and ālambana-vibhāva of vīra-rasa. Thus the collision of vīra-rasa

1. Jagannātha's *Rasa-Gaṅgādhara* with Nāgeśa's *Guru-marma-prakāśa* and Mathurānātha Śāstrin's *Saralā*, Kāvya-mālā Series, No. 12, 6th edn. (Revised), Nirṇaya-sāgara Press, Bombay, 1947, pp. 57-58; *Hindī Rasa-Gaṅgādhara* by Puruṣottama Śarmā *Caturvedī-Pustakamālā*, No. 16, Kāśī, 2nd edn., (1956 ?), Part I, pp. 112-113; Jagannātha's *Rasa-Gaṅgādhara* with the *Caṇḍrikā* of Badarīnātha Jhā and a Hindi exposition of Madanamohana Jhā, *Vidyā-Bhavana-Saṁskṛta-Grantha-mālā*, No. 11, Banaras-1, 1955, pp. 177-179; *Rasa-Gaṅgādhara-rahasyam* by Madanamohana Jha, *Haridāsa-Saṁskṛta-Grantha-mālā*, No. 233, Banaras-1, 1953, p. 23.

and bhayānaka-khaṇḍa-rasa has been intelligently averted¹.

But the underlined textual portion under consideration does not convey the intended sense. As it stands, its wordings go in favour of the sthiti-virodha-doṣa-pratiprasava instead of the expected sthiti-virodha-doṣa-lakṣaṇa. To be explicit, sthiti-virodha-doṣa is tad-adhikaraṇa-vṛttitā-rūpa [tasya prakṛta-rasasya adhikaraṇe āśraye ālambane vā vṛttih sthitir yugapad yasya virodhinaḥ aprakṛta-khaṇḍa-rasasya tad-rūpatā tad-ātmakateti nirgalitārthaḥ.] and sthiti-virodha-doṣa-pratiprasava is tad-adhikaraṇa-vṛttitā-rūpa. In other words, sāmānādhikaraṇye sthiti-virodhaḥ, vaiyadhikaraṇye tu tat-parihāraḥ.

The sthiti-virodha-doṣa and its parihāra have already been envisaged by the standard ālaṅkārika, Mammaṭa, in his Kāvya-prakāśa². He has been followed by many renowned ālaṅkārikas³. Their line of thinking is the same though their wordings and examples are different.

Thus, in consideration of the cumulative data furnished by the context of the Rasa-Gaṅgādhara topic in question and the

1. In the present context we might add that bhayānaka-khaṇḍa-rasa being guṇībhūta-vyaṅgya in relation to vīra-rasa is a case of rasavat ālaṅkāra. Again, vīra-rasa being subservient to the panegyrist's rāja-viśayaka-rati-bhāva is a case of preyas ālaṅkāra.

2. āśrayaikye viruddho yaḥ sa kāryo bhinna-saṁśrayaḥ.

×

×

×

×

vīra-bhayānakayor ekāśrayatvena virodha iti pratipakṣa-gatatvena bhayānako nivesāyitavyaḥ. [Ed. R. D. Karmarkar....., Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona, 6th edn., 1950, 7/64 ab with the Vṛtti, p. 450]

3. *Someśvara* : atra vīrasya ya āśrayaḥ kathā-nāyakas tad-vipakṣa-viśaye nivesito bhayānakaḥ sutarām nāyakotkarṣam ādadhātīti virodhino 'pi tathā nibaddhasya nirvirodhitā. [Saṁketa on Mammaṭa's Kāvya-prakāśa ed. R. C. Parikh, Rājasthāna-Purātana-Grantha-mālā, No. 46. Jodhpur, 1959, 1st Part p. 190]

Caṇḍidāsa : iha khalu dvayī rasānām gatiḥ [—]viruddhatvam aviruddhatvaṁ ca.....vīra-bhayānakayor ity ekāśrayālambanatvena kartavye vīrāśraya-mukhyā-nāyaka-pratipakṣāśrayasya tu bhayānakasya paripoṣaḥ prakṛta-vīra-paripoṣa-prakarṣako guṇa eva [—] na doṣāvahaḥ. [Kāvya-prakāśa-dīpikā on Mammaṭa's Kāvya-prakāśa ed. Śivaprasāda Bhaṭṭācārya, Sarasvatī-Bhavana-Grantha-mālā, Vol. 46. Varanasi, 1965, Part III, p. 340]

consonant treatment in other texts and commentaries on poetics we come to the cogent conclusion that the underlined portion should read as : <<.....tad-adhikaraṇa-vṛttitā-rūpaḥ.>>.

Govinda : rasānām virodho dvedhā—samānādhikaraṇatayā, nairantaryeṇa ceti. tatra vīra-bhayānakayor aikādhikaranyena virodha iti pratipakṣa-gatatvena bhayānako varṇanīyaḥ. tathā sati dūre tasya doṣatvaṁ pratyuta vīra-paripoṣaḥ. [Kāvya-pradīpa on Mammaṭa's Kāvya-prakāśa....., Kāvya-mālā Series, No 24, Nirṇaya-sāgara Press, Bombay, 3rd edn., 1933, p. 270]

Hemacandra : ekāśrayatve doṣo, bhinnāśrayatve tu vīra-bhayānakayoḥ paraspara-viruddhayoḥ api nāyaka-pratināyaka-gatatvena niveśitayoḥ na doṣaḥ. [Kāvyaṇuśāsana with the svopajña Alaṅkāra-cūḍā-maṇi and Viveka.....ed. R. C. Parikh, Bombay, 1938, Vol. I, 3/2 Vṛtti, p. 162]

Viśvanātha : iha khalu rasānām virodhitāyā, avirodhitāyāś ca tridhā vyavasthā. kayościd ālambanaikeyena, kayościd āśrayaikeyena, kayościn nairantaryeṇeti. tatra.....ālambanaikeyena āśrayaikeyeṇa ca vīra-bhayānakayoḥevam ca vīrasya nāyaka-niṣṭhatvena, bhayānakasya pratināyaka-niṣṭhatvena nibandhe bhinnāśrayatvena [na] virodhaḥ. [Sāhitya-darpaṇa....., Nirṇaya-sāgara Press, Bombay, 6th edn., 1936, 7/30 cd. 3/ab Vṛtti, p. 447]

A RE-APPRAISAL OF THE INTEGRAL CHARACTER OF THE BĀLAKĀṇḌA AND THE UTTARAKĀṇḌA OF VĀLMĪKI'S RĀMĀYAṆA

RAMASHRAYA SHARMA

Of the two well-known national epics of India the face of the Mahābhārata has so disproportionately swelled by later revisions and interpolations that it has practically lost the character of a composite work. The extant Mahābhārata does not seem to be an epic at all but an encyclopaedia of religious and moral teachings. In contrast to the Mahābhārata, the Rāmāyaṇa is universally accepted as a work of one poet, Vālmīki, and even in the shape in which it is available today it has retained a definite organic arrangement.

It is pertinent to remember in this connection that writing being not very popular in ancient India all early works of Sanskrit were preserved for posterity for a long time in the oral tradition. It was but natural that in successive times new elements crept into the original texture and soon mingled up with the old material so as to render their separate identities almost impossible.¹ There is no denying the fact that 'accretions' are present in the extant Rāmāyaṇa; even our old commentators quite often ignore several passages and declare them as later interpolations (*prakṣipta*). But Dr. Jacobi and following him a large number of Western and Oriental scholars contend that Books II to VI alone constituted the original poem of Vālmīki and that the Bālakāṇḍa and the Uttarakāṇḍa were prefixed and affixed to them at some later date (or dates).² Such a view, it may be pointed out at the very outset, contravenes the time-honoured tradition of scholars and poets in India and cannot be accepted unless there are very solid grounds to uphold it. We propose, therefore, to scrutinise in this article the arguments advanced by scholars against accepting the Bālakāṇḍa and the Uttarakāṇḍa as integral parts of Vālmīki's poem.

(1) Dr. A. A. Macdonell points out that the extant Rāmāyaṇa “contains two tables of contents (in cantos i. and iii.) which were clearly made at different times; for one of them takes no notice of the first and last books, and must, therefore, have been made before these were added.”³

One may recall in this connection that the Rāmāyaṇa opens with a conversation between Vālmiki and Nārada. In the first canto of the Bālakāṇḍa the sage Nārada recounts, in reply to Vālmiki's query, the virtues of Rāma and relates in bare outline those incidents connected with his life which go to prove that he was the ideal man—or rather the ideal king—of Vālmiki's conception. Later, at the behest of Brahmā, Vālmiki worked this *outline* into a Rāmacarita;⁴ while giving it the shape of a full-fledged ‘Kāvya’, he added to it a good deal of religious and didactic matter, so that his poem, besides affording supreme artistic pleasure should also serve as a means of attaining the ‘trivarga’, namely, ‘dharma’, ‘artha’ and ‘kāma’.

Thus the account in the opening canto of the Rāmāyaṇa is not the ‘anukramaṇi’ (table of contents); it is expressly the ‘kāvyabīja’, i. e. the seed out of which grew the ‘Rāmāyaṇa-kāvya’. The ‘anukramaṇi’ proper comes only in the third canto of the Bālakāṇḍa and it takes full cognisance of the events related throughout, including the Bālakāṇḍa and the Uttarakāṇḍa.⁵

(2) Dr. M Winternitz remarks : “Moreover, in the genuine parts of the poem there is never any reference to the events in Book I, in fact there are details in this book which directly contradict the statements of later books.”⁶

The first part of Dr. Winternitz's remark alleging that the genuine parts of the Rāmāyaṇa do never refer to the events in the Bālakāṇḍa has to be rejected outright, for it militates against the evidence of the Rāmāyaṇa. Actually, all the three recensions of Books II-VI allude in fair detail to the following incidents from the Bālakāṇḍa :

- (i) Viśvāmitra's approaching king Daśaratha with the request that he should lend him the services of Rāma for guarding his ‘yajña’ (sacrifice) against the raids of the notorious Rākṣasas (Mārīca, Subāhu and their followers)?;

- (ii) Rāma's staying with Viśvāmitra in the latter's hermitage and driving away the Rākṣasa, Mārīca⁸;
- (iii) Rāma's visit to Mithilā⁹;
- (iv) Rāma's marriage with 'ayonijā' Sītā in consequence of his fulfilling the condition of stringing the Śiva's bow¹⁰.

It may also be incidentally pointed out that there are several passages in the Sundarakāṇḍa of the Rāmāyana which anticipate the Uttarakāṇḍa, for they refer to incidents that are given in detail only there.¹¹ Moreover, many facts like the circumstance in which Nandi cursed the Rākṣasas (particularly Rāvaṇa), the past history of Laṅkā and Rāvaṇa's victory over Kubera and the other gods, can be understood clearly only with the help of the details contained in the Uttarakāṇḍa.

As to the second part of Dr. Winternitz's remark (quoted earlier) asserting that there are details in the Bālakāṇḍa which are directly contradicted by statements of later 'Kāṇḍas' we may note that the only contradictions cited in this connection are :

- (i) Rāma, in the Aranyakāṇḍa, calls Lakṣmaṇa as 'akṛta dāra' (a bachelor) even though his marriage with Urmilā has been described in the Bālakāṇḍa;
- (ii) Bharata, who was, according to the Bālakāṇḍa, carried by his maternal uncle to Kekaya after his marriage is referred to as a 'bāla' (child) by Mantharā in the Ayodhyākāṇḍa.

The former objection, it may be pointed out, does not hold good because the words of Rāma to Śūrpaṇakhā were not meant to be taken seriously. One has to be guided in this respect by the poet's express remark that Rāma was only jesting with Śūrpaṇakhā¹². Similarly, the words of the elderly maid-servant, Mantharā, are only expressive of her almost motherly affection for Bharata and cannot be interpreted as rigidly indicative of Bharata's age¹³. Such a usage of the words 'bāla', 'jāta' etc. in such a manner is common enough even now.

(3) Dr. A. A. Mocdonell states, "The seventh (book) is undoubtedly a later addition, for the conclusion of the sixth was evidently at one time the end of the whole poem."¹⁴

This confusion, it may be pointed out, arises by failing to appreciate the character of the last Book. The Uttarakāṇḍa, as its very name suggests is a supplement¹⁵ appended to the principal work with the object that "the history and greatness of Rāvaṇa required to be detailed somewhere, for without them the poem would have been incomplete and the greatness of Rāma without a strong relief."¹⁶ We may note that some of the great poets even of the West have added, subsequent to the composition of the main body of their poems, fresh portions to their original works or written sequels.¹⁷ Thus, it is neither unnatural nor preposterous if Vālmiki appended a supplement to his poem. The 'kāvyaprasāstis' at the end of the Yuddhakāṇḍa and the Uttarakāṇḍa thus do not indicate two distinct authorships, but the composition of the Uttarakāṇḍa by the same author at a time subsequent to that of the Kāṇḍas I-VI.¹⁸

(4) Dr. M. Winternitz observes, "Only in Books I and VII is Rāma throughout conceived as a divine being, an incarnation of the god Viṣṇu. In Books II to VI, apart from a few passages which are doubtless interpolated, he is always only a mortal hero, and in all indisputably genuine parts of the epic there is no indication whatever of his being conceived as an incarnation of Viṣṇu. Where mythology enters into the genuine parts of the poem, it is not Viṣṇu, but the god Indra who, as in the Veda, is regarded as the highest god."¹⁹

In fact Western scholars have perceived three successive layers in the development of Rāma's character. From an ordinary human being originally, perhaps the leader of a small clan, he is said to have been fast converted into an ethical and national hero and then raised to the plane of a divine being and identified with Viṣṇu.²⁰ But, such an idealization of the 'real' is a natural and well-known feature of Indian poetry. Even recent rulers like Prthvirāja II²¹ and Prthvirāja III²² were regarded as incarnations of Rāma. About Samudragupta it was said that only in routine functioning was he a mortal ; else, he was a god incarnate.²³ In ancient India this tendency to idealise and deify great heroes might have been more marked, with the result that these heroes, though of the same flesh and blood as the rest of humanity, excel even the gods in respect of their virtue and character. Vālmiki's portrayal of Rāma creates

a serious difficulty for the westerners and for those others who view things wholly Indian with western eye. Vālmiki has indeed portrayed Rāma as a human being but he is at the same time so conscious of the divine element in him that he conveys through numerous passages scattered all through the several Kāṇḍas of the Rāmāyaṇa the fact of his being essentially divine and an incarnation of Viṣṇu.²⁴

As to the observation of Dr. Winternitz about the position of Indra we do not find any substantiation of that in the Rāmāyaṇa. Indra, it may be pointed out, had been pushed into the background already in the later Vedic period. In the Rāmāyaṇa he is only a poor copy of the Indra of the Rgveda.²⁵ In the Rāmāyaṇic mythology supereminent position is enjoyed by two gods, Brahmā and Viṣṇu—Brahmā here being the conceiver and Viṣṇu the executor of plans for the welfare of all gods (especially Indra) who, without them, would have been nowhere in their conflict with the Rākṣasas.

(5) Pointing out the distinction of the Bālakāṇḍa from the so called genuine Books, Dr. M. Winternitz further remarks, "...but the language and style, too, stand out as inferior to those of Books II to VI."²⁶ Earlier he has even expressed a view that taking advantage of the popularity of the heroic songs the Brāhmaṇas deliberately took possession of the epic poetry and for the propagation of their own religious ideas "compounded this poetry which was essentially and purely secular in origin, with their own religious poems and the whole stock-in-trade of their theological and priestly knowledge."²⁷

We would like, in this connection to draw the attention of scholars to the observations of Dr. H. Jacobi himself which show that in respect of metre, language and spirit the Bālakāṇḍa and the Uttarakāṇḍa are in no way distinguishable from the rest of the 'Kāṇḍas'. He writes; "In fact these (two) Books do not at all differ from the remaining (Books) so far as the metrical peculiarities are concerned. The (metre) Śloka, which shows the same regular features, has been utilised in them and been handled with the same dexterity."²⁸ About the grammatical irregularities he says: "But they are pretty uniform all over the poem; as a result there is no means of making this feature as a test of distinguishing the spurious element from the

genuine.”²⁹ Lastly, with regard to the spirit of these two Books he observes : “We can speak of biased revision, only when the existent material is remodelled in order to incorporate into it views and dispositions, which differ from those of the old work or are, perhaps, in glaring contrast to them. Nothing of this sort can be traced in the Rāmāyaṇa because the annexed matters breathe the same spirit as the original poem.”³⁰ Corroborating the same Dr. A. A. Macdonnell also writes : “They (the two Books) are, however, pervaded by the same spirit as the older part. There, is, therefore, no reason for the supposition that they are due to a Brāhmaṇa revision intended to transform a poem originally meant for the warrior caste.”³¹

Further, we would like to add that even if there were within any ‘kāvyā’ variations of language and style these would not in themselves serve to establish multiplicity of authorships, for in a literary composition language and style do have a rhythm of their own which fluctuates with the subject-matter, character, circumstance and context. As an illustration from the Rāmāyaṇa itself, we may note that in the Sundarakāṇḍa the language of dialogues, of nature descriptions, of the accounts of the affluence and splendour of the Rākṣasas and of battle-scenes is not the same throughout.

We may also be permitted to submit that while discussing the position of the Bālakāṇḍa and the Uttarakāṇḍa one should not forget the fact that Vālmiki’s Rāmāyaṇa is mainly an account of the struggle for political domination between the Aryans and the non-Aryans...principally the Rākṣasas. The beginning of this struggle is found in the Bālakāṇḍa where Rāma kills Tāṭakā and uproots Mārīca, Subāhu and their followers; and it finally ends in the Uttarakāṇḍa with the killing of Lavaṇa by Satrugṇa. In other words, the Bālakāṇḍa and the Uttarakāṇḍa occupy a definite organic place in the plan of the entire epic which will be seriously impaired if these two Books were rejected as spurious.

Moreover, there is a distinct tradition in India that Rāmāyaṇa is an archaic work of 24,000 verses³² divided into six Kāṇḍas plus the supplementary seventh Kāṇḍa, the Uttarakāṇḍa. Kālidāsa and all subsequent writers display their familiarity with the ‘Rāmakathā’ as contained in the seven ‘Kāṇḍas’ of the extant Rāmāyaṇa.³³ Since,

in our opinion, there is no sound reason to disturb this timehonoured tradition, we strongly feel, that it should be respected.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

N. B. Unless otherwise specified all references in the footnotes are from the North-Western recension of the Rāmāyaṇa, edited by Pt. Bhagavad Datta and Ram Labhaya, Lahore.

1. "It is believed that the story or legend of the Ikṣvāku Rāma formed the subject-matter of many epic songs of the bards-sūtas, at the courts of the princes of the Ikṣvāku family. The brahmin Vālmiki, an eminent poet, took possession of this stuff; he connected all the features scattered in different songs and composed a consistent epos, though not the first of its kind but the first with permanent value—that could rightly be recognised as Ādikāvya—the first artificial poem... The epos of Vālmiki (for we have no valid ground to doubt his authorship of the poem) was then learnt and propagated by the professional rhapsodists, who must be distinguished from the court-minstrels—sūtas."

Jacobi, H., Das Rāmāyaṇa, Eng. Tr. Ghoshal, S. N. (1960), p. 52.

This is partly corroborated by internal evidence, for the raw material for the Rāmāyaṇa-Kāvya was received by Vālmiki from the account of Nārada, which he developed and supplemented from diverse other sources.

Vide : वृत्तं प्रथय रामस्य यथा ते नारदाच्छ्रुतम् । R. I 2/35a.

धर्मकामार्थसम्बद्धं बहुचित्रार्थविस्तरम् ।

समुद्रमिव रम्यार्थं श्लोकेष्वतिरसायणम् ॥ R. I 2/46.

2. It is worth remembering in this connection that notwithstanding their mutual variations all the three recensions of the Rāmāyaṇa agree in that they contain all the seven books.
3. A History of Sanskrit Literature (1905), p. 304.

4. Cf. श्रुत्वा पूर्वं काव्यबीजं देवर्षेर्नारदादृषिः ।

लोकादन्विष्य भूयश्च चरितं चरितव्रतः ॥

R. I 4/1.

5. It may casually be added that Nārada's account does not strictly omit the Uttarakāṇḍa. The verses below refer to the material contained in the last Book.

अश्वमेधशतैरिष्ट्वा तथा बहुमुवर्णकैः ।

गवां शतसहस्राणि बहूनि स हि दास्यति ॥

.....

दशवर्षसहस्राणि दशवर्षशतानि च ।

रामो राज्यमुपास्यासौ विष्णुलोकं गमिष्यति ॥ R. I 1/93-95.

6. A History of Indian Literature, Vol. I, part II (Second Ed.), pp. 435-436.

7. Vide : विश्वामित्रोऽथ धर्मात्मा संत्रासं समुपागतः ।

अपि गत्वा दशरथं नरेन्द्रमिदमब्रवीत् ॥

राजन् रक्षतु मां रामः पर्वकाले ह्युपस्थिते ।

राक्षसेभ्यो भयं घोरं समुत्पन्नं नराधिप ॥

R. III 41/3-5.

8. Vide : इत्येवमुक्त्वा स मुनिस्तमादाय नृपात्मजम् ।

जगाम परमप्रीतो विश्वामित्रः स्वमाश्रमम् ॥

.....

तेन मुक्तस्ततो बालः शितः शत्रुनिबर्हणः ।

तेनाहं ताडितस्त्रस्तः समुद्रे पतितः पुरा ॥ R. III 41/10, 17.

9. Vide : अथ दीर्घस्य कालस्य राघवोऽयं महाद्युतिः ॥

.....

ततोऽभिगम्य पितरं मम रामोऽभ्यवादयत् ।

इक्ष्वाकोहि पितुस्तस्य वयस्यो हि पिता मम ॥ R. III 3/7, 9 ff.

10. Vide : अयोनिजां च मां दृष्ट्वा नाध्यगच्छत्स निश्चयम् । R. III 2/24 ff.

11. Note the following :

i) निर्मितां विश्वकर्मणा ।

R. V 1/21.

- ii) कुबेराध्युषितां पुरीम् । Ibid. 25-
- iii) ब्रह्मार्थं हि कृतं दिव्यं दिवि यद्विश्वकर्मणा ।
विमानं पुष्पकं नाम, सर्वकामगमं शुभम् ॥
परेण तपसा लेभे यत् कुबेरः पितामहात्
कुबेरादोजसा लेभे, रावणस्तद् गृहोत्तमम् ॥ R. V 5/24, 25.
- iv) ऐरावणविषाणायंरापोडितकृतव्रणौ ।
वज्रोल्लिखितपीनांसौ नानायुद्धपरिक्षतौ ॥ Ibid.
- v) निर्जिता हि मया देवाः संयुता संयुगे पुरा ।
तैरवश्यं विधातव्यं व्यलीकं किञ्चिदेव न : ॥ R. V 42/10.
- vi) श्रवण्यतां तपोवीर्याद् भवता यदि मन्यते ।
आत्मनश्चासुरैर्दवैर्हेतुस्तत्राप्ययं महान् ॥
स हि रामः स सुग्रीवो नैव देवो न पन्नगः ।
नासुरो नैव गन्धर्वो न यक्षो नैव किन्नरः ॥
मानुषो राघवो राजन् सुग्रीवश्च हरीश्वरः ।
ताभ्यां प्राणपरित्राणं कथं राजन् करिष्यसि ॥ R. V 47/26-28
- vii) किमेष भगवान्नन्दी भवेत् साक्षादिहागतः ।
येन शप्तोऽस्मि कैलासे मया प्रहसिते पुरा ॥ R. V 50/2-3 N.S.
12. Cf. क्रूरैरनार्यैः सौमित्रे सम्प्रहासः कथंचन ।
न कार्यः..... R. III 23/9
13. Cf. स ते सुखोचितो बालो रामस्य सहजो रिपुः ।
समृद्धार्थस्य हीनार्थः कथं जीवेत्तवात्मजः R. II 10/29.

Note that Bharata was now fit to shoulder the responsibilities of administration but Mantharā still refers to him as 'bāla'.

14. A History of Sanskrit Literature, p. 304.

15. Note the manner of reference to the Uttarakāṇḍa in the following verse :

चतुर्विंशत्सहस्राणि श्लोकानामुक्तवानृषिः ।

तथा सर्गशतान्पञ्च षट्काण्डानि तथोत्तरम् ॥ R. I 4/2 N.S.

16. Vaidya, C. V., Riddle of the Rāmāyaṇa, p. 48.

17. Vide, for example, Shelly's Act IV of Prometheous Unbound and Milton's Paradise Regained.
18. Vide also Sastri Ramaswami, K. S., Studies in Rāmāyaṇa, Part I, p. 30.
19. A History of Indian Literature, Vol. I, Part II (Second Ed.) p. 436.
20. Cf. "Through this very work the hero of the Rāmāyaṇa became converted to the ethical hero of the people and from the hero of a clan to a national hero. The honour apportioned to him, raised him forthwith from the human to the divine sphere and brought about his identification with Viṣṇu..."

Jacobi, H., Das Rāmāyaṇa, Eng. Tr., Ghoshal, S. N., p. 50. N. B. Dr. Jacobi draws a distinction between the Books II-VI and I and VII primarily because (according to his version) Rāma is a human being in the former whereas he is represented as an incarnation of Viṣṇu in the latter. But he seems to have remained unsatisfied with this conclusion also, for he suggests further on a division between Book II on the one hand and Books III-VI on the other. According to him, "everything is human and natural" in Book II (page 95). But in Books III-VI, "everything is super-natural and phantastic" (page 96). Dr. Jacobi would like us to believe that Rāma in Book II is a human being; in Books III-VI he is Indra, who with the help of Hanumat, the genius of the monsoon recovers his wife Sitā, the Furrow, from the captivity of Vṛtra, the king of Rākṣasas, viz., Rāvaṇa; and in Books I and VII he is an incarnation of Viṣṇu. (Ibid., pp. 95-96)

21. See the Hānsī inscription of Pṛthvirāja II's reign. E.I. Vol. I.
22. Vide Jayānaka's Pṛthvirāja-vijaya Mahākāvya, Canto XI (p. 262 ff.)
23. Vide Samudragupta's Allahabad Pillar inscription (line 28), C. I. I. Vol. 3.
24. Cf. आत्मानं मानुषं मन्ये रामं दशरथात्मजम् ।
योऽहं जातो यथा चाहं भगवांस्तद् ब्रवीतु मे ॥ R. VI 98/20

It is worth noting that from the beginning upto the present point (except in the encounter with Paraśurāma) nowhere in

the Rāmāyaṇa any reference about the divinity of Rāma has been made in his presence even though there are copious passages in which he has been acknowledged as the incarnation of Viṣṇu. This confirms the approach of the poet about Rāma (as expressed in the verse quoted above) that he is, no doubt, an incarnation of Viṣṇu but since for the moment he is oblivious of his real identity the divine element in him does not interfere with his behaviour, which remains throughout perfectly human.

N. B. Note the following passages for Rāma's divine character :

I 10/73; I 17/15-16; I 20/4-5 ; I 71/48-49; II 49/10 ;
II 55/17-18; II 125/3-4; III 6/17; III 16/35-36; III 35/44;
IV 18/57 N. S.; V 96/24; VI 4/45; VI 11/28; VI 37/101;
VI 51/49 ff; VI 42/2 ff.; VI 72/38-39.

25. Cf. यामः शीघ्रतरं रामो यावन्मां नाभिभाषते ।

कृतार्थमेनं ध्वस्तारिं द्रक्ष्यामि न चिरादिव ॥ R. III 6/17.

Also : एतदर्थं महातेजा महेन्द्रः पाकशासनः ।

शरभंगाश्रमं पुण्यमाजगाम महींतले ॥ R. III 35/43.

26. A History of Indian Literature, Vol. I, Part II (Second Ed.), p. 435.

27. Ibid., p. 279

28. Jacobi, H., Das Rāmāyaṇa, Eng. Tr., Ghoshal, S.N., p. 21.

29. Ibid., p. 25.

30. Ibid., p. 47

31. A History of Sanskrit Literature, p. 304.

32. It is believed that by putting together the opening letter of the first verse and of every thousandth verse thereafter in the Rāmāyaṇa the 'Gāyatrīmantra' becomes complete. (Cf. Gāyatrīyāśca svarūpam tad Rāmāyaṇam anuttamam.)

33. Incidentally it may be added that the Rāmopākhyāna of the extant M. Bh. also refers to the incidents of the Rāmakathā appearing in the Bālakāṇḍa and the Uttarakāṇḍa of the Rāmāyaṇa.

A STUDY OF THE SĀḤUVĀBHYUDAYA MAHĀKĀVYA

CHANDRA PRABHA

The *Sā'uvābhyudaya* is a historical *mahākāvya* composed by Rājnāth Ḍiṇḍima son of Śrī Aruṇa Giriśa as is known from the colophon to the last canto of the poem. The poet seems to have adopted various titles for himself because in all the colophons to the different cantos a different *biruda* is written, such as *sārvabhauma kavi*, *daśarūpanārāyaṇa biruda maṇḍana*, *rasikakavitāsāmrajyalakṣmīpati*, *navanāṭakabharatācārya*, *kavimallagallatāṇapaṭu*, *pratibhaṭakavikuṇḍjara-pañcānana*, *ṣoṇādināthātmaja*, *dvādaśadeśyavṛttipāradṛśvan*, *aṣṭabhāṣā-parameśvara* and so on.

The *Sāḥuvābhyudaya* has not yet been published due to the many lacunae that exist in the single manuscript in the possession of the Government Oriental Manuscripts Library. This present study is based on a transcript of it supplied by the said library.

DATE

With regard to the date of the composition of the work nothing can be said with certainty. It makes no mention of Nara-simha's rule in Vijayanagar, the hero of the poem. On the other hand he is described as a commander of the forces of Vijayanagar under Mallikārjuna, and his successors. It was probably because the last of the Saṃgama dynasty died issueless or became powerless that he assumed the reins of the government and proclaimed himself the king. It appears therefore that this poem was composed about 1480 A. D., while yet he was only a viceroy of Chandragiri. Probably, his activities began in 1456 A. D. as first of the Sāḥuva dynasty.

Even in the inscriptions before 1486 A. D. he is called as *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* and ruling for the king, while in those dating after 1486 A. D. he is called as *rājādhirāja rājaprameśvara*.¹ It

1. Epigraphica Carnatica XIII. Tm. 54. p. 15 translation.

leads us to conclude that the work must have been composed during the governorship of Narasiṃha i. e. before 1486 A. D. Moreover, the poet makes no statement about Narasiṃha's reign in Vijayanagar.

STORY :

The poem opens with a benediction addressed to Lord Śiva, Gaṇeśa and Viṣṇu. The moon is said to be the first progenitor of the Sāḷuva dynasty in which is born one Cālukya Nārāyaṇa, named Sauhityamalla bearing the epithets of *murāri* and *mohana*. Sakavārīrāya, Śaṇuramallapa, Diḍyānamalla, possessing the titles of *medinīmīsara*, are said to be his successors. The next king in succession is Guṇḍa, who is married to Kāmaladevī. Of their six sons named Guṇḍaya, Sāḷuva Maṅgi, Sāvitrī Maṅgi, Virabala, Gautaya and Mādirāja, Sāḷuva Maṅgi kills Suratrāṇa of the south and thereby renders fearless the kings of Kerala, Cola and Pāṇḍya. Later, he defeats Camburāya, but re-instates him on the throne. Further, he inflicts crushing defeat on the kings from Laṃkā to Meru, and visits the temple of Lord Śiva on the Śrīraṃga mountain. Gautaya, son of one of the six brothers, and his son Gundadeva succeed Sāḷuva Maṅgi respectively.

II. Guṇḍaya marries Mallāmbikā, who, through the grace of Lord Narasiṃha, gives birth to a son named Narasiṃha. In course of time, king Guṇḍaya, according to his family tradition, entrusts the burden of the kingdom to his son and himself retires to the forest.

III & IV Like all other kings Narasiṃha, desirous of conquests and establishing a new empire, sets out for *jaitrayātrā*. He encamps at Udayagiri mountain from where he starts for his conquests. His first encounter with the king of Kaling results in a bloody fight and the latter surrenders, and Narasiṃha occupies the throne.

V. Thereafter, Narasiṃha, desirous of conquering the southern countries, marches towards the Cola King, who takes to heels on hearing him approach. On his way further, he visits the temple of Lord Śiva at Chidambaram, *Gopura* of Tiruvannamalai and makes his obeisance. Then he goes to Madhyārjuna and Kumbhakoṇa and having bowed to the Lord of Kumbhakoṇa he visits the temple of Omkāra at Śrīraṃga. He further pays his homage to

Śiva at Jambukeśvara. After that he defeats the Pāṇḍya king and takes residence in Madhura. He then goes to pay homage to the Lord of *rāmanātha setu*. In the end he goes to *anantaśayanam* (Trivandrum) and while returning a host of kings approach him with presents to seek his protection. At this stage the manuscript breaks and the story is disrupted.

VI. Narasiṃha further invades Nāgamaṇḍala. While proceeding towards Pṛthugiri, he fights back the Turuṣka ruler and later on kills him. At Daśārṇa people forget to raise their arms against him due to his resemblance with Lord *murāri*. He goes to Himalaya mountain and finding it unconquerable by the enemy, fixes his boar signet and returns. Kings from Aṅga, Koṅkaṇa, Kaliṅga, Khala, Tila, Karuśa, Gurjara, Puṇḍraśaka, Kuṣkura and Lāṭa come to bow before him. He is anointed as *cakravartī rājā* by all the kings.

VII. Desirous of more victory, he sets out to defeat the kings of Baṅga, Gauḍa, Saurāṣṭra, Utkala, Mahārāṣṭra and Kambhoja. He defeats king Bhojarāja and the Lord of Prāgjyotiṣapura, and destroys the Turuṣkas. Thereby he extends his kingdom from Laṅkā to Meru. Further he crosses the river Tuṅgabhadra and uproots the hunters. Kings from Avanti, Pāñcāla, Vidarbha, Gauḍa, Lāṭa, Magadha, Vārāṇasī, Koṅkaṇa, Madhurā, Kuntala and Karnāṭaka wait upon him.

VIII. Whole of the eighth canto is devoted to the hunting expedition of Narasiṃha as is natural to Sanskrit poetry.

IX. It begins with king Narasiṃha visiting the Venkata mountain (Tirupati) dear to Viṣṇu. On seeing the image of the Lord he is overwhelmed with supreme bliss and being advised by the ministers he desires to build temples of Lord Śiva and Venkaṭeśa.

X. It gives description of the winter, summer and spring seasons, which the king experiences in course of his stay on the mountain.

XI. While residing at the banks of the river Suvarṇamukharī he makes charitable gifts during *śivarātri*. He gives away all the presents brought by the various kings.

XII & XIII. Narasimha enters a new city and the people are very happy. All the vassal kings accept various subordinate functions. Further Narasimha is greatly praised for his good qualities, achievements, patronage of poets, and as protector of *dharma*. It closes with the hope expressed by the poet that Narasimha may rule the world for all times.

CRITICAL APPRECIATION:

In accordance with the rules of *mahākāvya*s the *sāḥuvābhyudaya* is composed in 13 cantos of moderate length. As suggested by the title *Sāḥuva* Narasimha is the hero of the poem. The principal sentiment of the poem is heroic as is found delineated in the various descriptions of wars and battles. The poet's knowledge of *gṛhya-sūtras*¹, *Epics*², *Purāṇas*³, doctrines of philosophy, astronomy⁴, dramatics⁵ and the works of earlier poets like Kālidāsa,⁶ Bhartṛhari and Bhāṛavi⁷ can be easily discerned even by a cursory perusal of the work.

The author employs a mixture of *vaidarbhī*, *gaudī* and *lāṭī* styles of writing. It is far from lucidity. The choice of words is such that they do not always readily suggest the sense intended therein. The poem is not bereft of pithy and epigrammatic sayings. They occur in quite a few places.⁸ The poet is very simple in the use of figures of speech. He uses *anuprāsa*⁹, *utprekṣā*¹⁰, *rūpaka*¹¹, *śleṣa*¹², *arthāntaranyāsa*¹³, *yamaka*¹⁴, *sahokti*¹⁵, *vyatireka*¹⁶, *parisaṁkhyā*, *upamā*¹⁷. He is quite an expert

1. *Sāḥuvābhyudaya* II. 66.
2. *Ibid.* III. 25, V. 39-42.
3. *Ibid.* VIII. 8.
4. *Ibid.* II. 85.
5. *Ibid.* XIII. p. 152 of Ms., II. 79.
6. *Ibid.* III. 34, 65, II. 75.
7. *Ibid.* V. 20.
8. *Sāḥuvābhyudaya* I. 26, 35, 36.
9. *Ibid.* I. 6.
10. *Ibid.* I. 33, 50, 51, V. 40.
11. *Ibid.* I. 18, IV. 10.
12. *Ibid.* I. 41-43, III. 67, IV. 25.
13. *Ibid.* III. 25, 11.
14. *Ibid.* IV. 24, 26, V. 14.
15. *Ibid.* VI. 1.
16. *Ibid.* VIII. P. 98 of Ms.
17. *Ibid.* I. 50-51.

in the use of metre. He uses as many as eleven different metres in the total thirteen cantos viz. *upajāti*¹, *vasantatilakā*², *puṣpitāgrā*³, *vaṁśastha*⁴, *mālini*⁵, *udgātā*⁶, *indravajrā*⁷, *upendravajrā*⁸, *mañjubhāṣiṇī*⁹, *śārdūlavikrīḍitā*¹⁰, and *nārāca*¹¹.

His work is not free from the so called grammatical irregularities. He uses the word *udbhaviṣyat* for *abhaviṣyat*, *arucat*¹² for *arocata*. Besides the loose constructions, he has no proper choice of words, as he uses the word *garjita* for the cooing of the cuckoos—*pika garjitam*.¹³ Sometimes he uses words in their familiar meanings and sometimes rarely known. He uses *maṇḍa*¹⁴ for milk, *pañcāyudha*¹⁵ for lion, *harṣula*¹⁶ for happiness, *rājapīḍā*¹⁷ for *rājadaṇḍa*, *kiri* and *potrin*¹⁸ for boar, *sārusa*¹⁹ for lotus and so on.

HISTORICITY:

So far as the historical importance of the work is concerned, the *Sāḷuvābhyudaya* throws much light upon the history of the Sāḷuva dynasty of Vijayanagar. The word Sāḷuva is not found in Sanskrit Lexicons. Probably this word is of Dravidian origin as the lingual *ḷ* in the second syllable naturally indicates and means a hawk used in hunting²⁰. This meaning of the word Sāḷuva is appropriately

-
1. Ibid. I. VIII.
 2. Ibid. II. XIII.
 3. Ibid. III.
 4. Ibid. IV.
 5. Ibid. V.
 6. Ibid. VI.
 7. Ibid. VIII, IX, XII.
 8. Ibid. IX, X, XII.
 9. Ibid. XI.
 10. Ibid. I.
 11. Ibid. I, II, IV, V.
 12. Ibid. II. 1, 43; IV. 13, VI.
 13. Ibid. X. P. 123 of Ms.
 14. Ibid. I. 3.
 15. Ibid. VIII. P. 27. of Ms.vs.3.
 16. Ibid. XIII. P. 145. Vs. 3.
 17. Ibid. I. 43.
 18. Ibid. I. 19-21
 19. Ibid. I. 15.
 20. Archaeological Survey Reports, 1908-9. P. 166. fn. 3.

attached with the name of Narasimha, the first king of this dynasty. This is well supported by the Devulapalli plates¹ which say that Sāḷuva Narasimha acquired this *biruda* by simitting—the crowd of enemies. Even Pāṇini refers to *Sālva* or Sāḷuva as a dynasty in the south.²

According to the *Sāḷuvābhyudaya* the Sāḷuva kings trace their origin from *Yadu* and hence the dynasty is called *Yaduvamśa*³. This fact is well supported by the Telugu poems—*Jaimini Bharatamu* of Pillalamarri Pinavirabhadra and *Varāhapurāṇamu* of the joint authors Nanimallayya and Ghantasingayya⁴, Devulapalli plates⁵, and the inscriptions⁶

As we proceed further we find differences arising in the events preserved in our poem and other records. Giving a good number of legendary kings it says that Guṇḍa, the lord of all the *kalās* is the ornament of the family.⁷ Whereas in the epigraphic records Vaṅkīdeva is the first historical person and Guṇḍa is his son.⁸ The *Sāḷuvābhyudaya*, on the other hand makes no mention of Vaṅkīdeva. Guṇḍa is said to have married Kāmaladevi and begot six sons—Guṇḍaya, Sāḷuva Maṅgī, Sāvitrī Maṅgī, Vīrabala, Gautaya and Mādirāja.⁹ These names are found to be recorded in the same order in the Devulapalli plates.¹⁰ Further, Sāḷuva Maṅgī in the *Sāḷuvābhyudaya*, is said to have conquered all the quarters, killed the *suratrāṇa* of the south and removed the fear of the Kerala, Cola and Pāṇḍya kings. He defeats Camburāya but reinstates him on the throne. He visits the temple of Śiva on the Śrīraṅga mountain, acquires the title of *kāthūrika sālva* and gives 1,000 *sālagrāmas* and villages representing the eight syllables of the *aṣṭākṣara* to the temple of Śrīraṅga.¹¹ These

1. Epigraphia Indica. Vol. VII. p. 84.

2. ASR. 1908-9. p. 166. fn. 3.

3. *Sāḷuvābhyudaya*. I. 7.

4. ASR. 1908-9. p. 167, SVH. p. 29, 85, 87-88.

5. EI. Vol. VII. p. 74. fn.

6. Historical Inscriptions of South India.

7. SA. I. 40.

8. EI. Vol. VII. p. 84. vs. 6.

9. S. A. I. 51-53.

10. E. I. Vol. VII. p. 84. VS. 7.

11. SA. I. 54-57, 60-61, 64-66.

events are well supported by the inscriptions and other literary works with a slight difference in a few places. In an inscription found in South Arcot dated 1362 A. D. Sāḷuva Maṅgu (Maṅgī) is shown to be the son of Guṇḍa and working as a General under Kampana II, and takes a leading part in his expeditions.¹ In so far as the defeat of Camburāya is concerned, the *Jaimini Bharatamu*, a Telugu poem, also confirms it but names the person as Samparāya.² Now the question in view is whether the two Camburāya and Samparāya are identical or not. Ramayya in his Devulapalli plates II, refers to the inscriptions of the reign of Teluṅgarāya, in which Teluṅgarāya is said to be the son of Samburāya and to have acquired the title of *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara māsargaṇḍa kaṭhārī sālūva*.³ From this, it appears that if Teluṅgarāya of these inscriptions is one and the same person, and his father Samburāya is identical with Samparāya and Camburāya, he would appear to belong to the same Sāḷuva family of Maṅgu, though to a senior branch of it. Then we would find that the sovereignty of the senior branch subsequently passes on to the junior one i. e. Maṅgu. Not only the *Sāḷuvābhyudaya* but even the epigraphic records are silent about other brothers of Sāḷuva Maṅgī.

The next historical person mentioned in the *Sāḷuvābhyudaya* and supported by the Devulapalli plates of the reign of Immadi Narasiṃha, son and successor of Sāḷuva Narasiṃha, dated 1505 A. D. is Guṇḍadeva, son of Gautaya⁴. Guṇḍaya marries Mallāmbikā and begets a son named Narasiṃha,⁵ but in the Devulapalli plates Guṇḍa is said to have begot two sons⁶.

The *Sāḷuvābhyudaya*⁷ records Sāḷuva Narasiṃha as the first king of the Sāḷuva dynasty. It says that Sāḷuva Narasiṃha is the Governor of Chandragiri and always engaged in wars and battles. He defeats the king of Kalinga, and the king of Cola takes to heels on

1. MEC. 1905 No. 52, Educational Review 1904-5 p. 57.

Historical Inscriptions of South India p. 195.

SVH. P. 29. ASR. 1908-9 p. 166.

2. EI. Vol. VII. p. 76.

3. List of Antiquities VOL. I. P. 84.

4. SA. I. 68-69., EI. Vol. VII. p. 76. VS. 10-11.

5. SA. II. 2, 67.

6. EI. VOL. VII. p. 84. vs. 12.

7. SA. IX. IV, V. 18, 33; VI. 8-9, 13-28; VI. p. 84 of Ms; VII. p. 90 of Ms.

hearing the sound of his drums. The king of Pāṇḍya surrenders himself to Narasiṃha. Then he conquers a number of places like Nāgamaṇḍala, Pṛthugiri, Bengal, Kaliṅga, Cola, Orissa, Saurāṣṭra, Māhārāṣṭra, Kambhoja and the king of Prāgjyotiṣapura, Śakas, Yavanas and Turuṣkas. But it appears doubtful as to how much support this account will get from the epigraphic and other records.

The Devulapalli plates of the reign of Immadi Narasiṃha mention him as the Governor of Chandragiri always engaged in war with the Mohammedan rulers and saving Vijayanagar from destruction during the reigns of Mallikārajuna Virūpākṣa III of Saṅgama dynasty.¹ These inscriptions ranging from 1446 to 1484 A. D. go to support that Narasiṃha had extensive dominions and that it comprised the whole of the modern district of North Arcot, Chinglaput and Nellore and portions at least of South Arcot, Cuddopah, Kistna and Mysore.² Even the accounts of Mohammedan historians—Firishta and the author of Burhan-i-Masir Alibin Azizullah Tabataba—say that Narasiṃha was the most powerful in Karaṇāṭa and Telingana and possessed extensive territories on the east coast right up to Muslipatam. The latter also says that he was always at war with the Bahmani king Muhammad II³ and gives the details of the fight which the author of the *sāluwābhyaḍaya* has tried to ignore, probably to cover the weakness of his patron, Narasiṃha. But it is sure and certain that Muhammad II and Narasiṃha must have met face to face. Besides, the kings of Pāñcāla, Drāviḍa, Aṅga, Mālva, Śaka and Prāgjyotiṣapura are mentioned as paying tribute to Narasiṃha⁴. Though Narasiṃha is mentioned as a powerful ruler throughout the various records, but it is not mentioned anywhere as to how and when he rises to power. But he is referred to as making charitable gifts independently of the monarch⁵, and saving the Vijayanagar kingdom from destruction. The inscriptions record him to be the real ruler⁶ of the country in

1. EI. VOL. VII. p. 74fn. ASR. 1907-8. p. 253fn.

2. I. A. XXVIII. p. 288.

3. I. A. XXVIII. p. 288-90.

4. EI. VOL. p. 77.

5. MEC. 250, 253 of 1904, I. of 1905.

6. EC. IX. Mb. 104.

1485. A. D. and assuming the title of *mahārāja*¹, but do not say anything about his acquisition of the throne. Historians and inscriptions say that Narasiṃha usurped the throne after defeating all the enemies and became the emperor. But the *sāḷuvābhyudaya* mentions him only as a Governor and not a king, and thereby stresses that he becomes a powerful ruler even before he actually occupies the throne.

Thus we see that the *Sāḷuvābhyudaya* goes to add to the storehouse of our information of Sāḷuva Narasiṃha's career. Though dealing with the life-history of kings, the work remains a *kāvya* with all that the term means. It is more a poem than a historical narrative and contains all that could appeal to the aesthetic sense of the people of the contemporary times.

1. EC. IX. Mb. 32.

KṚT (कृत) IN A BUDDHIST SANSKRIT VINAYA TEXT

P. V. BAPAT

The late Pandit Rahula Sankritāyana has brought photographs of several Sanskrit manuscripts which have been treasured in the libraries of monasteries in Tibet. Among them we have a manuscript of *Vinaya-sūtra*¹ of Guṇaprabha and some fragments of his own Commentary (*Sav-vyākhyāna*) on the same. Both of these are not yet published. The former contains the sūtras that summarise, in a sūtra-form, the rules of conduct for the Buddhist monks and nuns. This text is attributed to the school of the Mūla-Sarvāstivādins.

In the text of the *Vinaya-sūtra*, in the section on the *Pravrajyā-vastu*, under the headings *Śaṅgrāhyagatam*, we meet in several places the word *kṛt* as in the following—

1. “Mā’ si Tīrthya iti Pravrajyārtham upasaṅkrāntam pṛced upasampādakāś ca. Nānārādhitacittam utsṛjya Śākyam Āgneyaṁ ca jaṭilam Tīrthyam pravrajayeyur upasampādayeyur vā. Kṛd etat Tīrthya-anārādhitādi-Tīrthyānta-varjam (Sūtras 103-04 as emended).

2. Kṛd dāsaḥ (S. 116); Vyasis te kasyacit kiñcid deyam alpaṁ vā prabhūtaṁ vā (S. 117).

3. Kṛd amujñāto’si mātā-pitṛbhyām ante muktṛvā dūradeśakam (S. 122 as emended).

4. Kṛt prāk praṇihitāt (S. 127 as emended).

5. Kṛd rājabhaṭaḥ (S. 146)

6. Kṛt cauro dhvajabaddhakaḥ (S. 148)

The context of these sūtras is that the author is discussing what persons are qualified for *Pravrajā* (renunciation) and *Upasampadā* (initiation into the Order of the Buddhist monks). When

1. For a general acquaintance of the contents of this text, see my paper submitted to the 26th Session (1964) of the International Congress of the Orientalists, and published (1969) in the Proceedings Volume III part (i), pp. 343-44, of that session.

Kṛt (कृत) in a Buddhist Sanskrit Vinaya text

a candidate comes forth seeking *Pravrajyā* and *Upasampadā*, the spiritual priest is expected to question him and satisfy himself that he is not a heretic (*Tīrthya*), a slave (*dāsa*), a debtor, a person who has not received permission from his parents, a person who is having a body artificially created by some miraculous power (*Nirmita*), a person who is a hermaphrodite, a person who had murdered his mother, father.....or a person who has committed any of the four *Pārājikā* offences (which involve expulsion from the Order), a soldier of the king, or a thief or a robber who has raised a banner to notify to the public that he is robber supreme with some followers at his command.

In all these cases, if the spiritual priest finds, on questioning, that he belongs to any of these categories, he should not be administered *Pravrajyā* or *Upasampadā*.

As far as the Sūtra text is concerned, we have nothing that clarifies the meaning of this word. There is a bare statement : *Kṛd etat Tīrthyānārādhīti-ādi-Tīrthyānta-varjam* : “excepting the words *Tīrthya* (mentioned earlier) and words that begin with *anārādhitā* and end with *Tīrthya*, all the rest is *Kṛt*”.

But the fragmentary Commentary (*Svā-vyākhyāna*) comes to our help. In connection with the first of the sūtras given above, the Commentary is explicit. It reproduces all the words of the sūtra and further continues :—

“*Iti śabdāt pūrva-Tīrthyaśabdāṃ varjayitvā, ‘anārādhitacittam’ utsṛjya Śākyam Āgneyaṃ ca jaṭilāṃ Tīrthyam’ ity etat cānārādhitāśabdādi-Tīrthyaśabdāntāṃ varjayitvā yad etan mā’si ty ādy ākhyātam tat Kṛt-samjñam veditavyam. Yatra Kṛd ity ucyate tatra mā’ sūti pravrajyārtham upasaṅkrāntāṃ preched upasampādakāś ca. Na pravrajayeyur vety etad uccāritam pratipattavyam. Kṛt-pradeśa iti.*

From the words of the sūtra, we omit the word *Tīrthya* that occurs earlier (that is : after *mā’si*) and also omit the words that begin with *anārādhitā* end with *Tīrthya* (the words : *anārādhitacittam utsṛjya Śākyam Āgneyaṃ ca jaṭilāṃ Tīrthyam*), the rest is known by the term *Kṛt*. Wherever the word *Kṛt* is used, there we should

2. See Pali Vinaya i. 70 : *Anārādhako kho Bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo āgato na upasampādetabbo.*

understand that the following words also are spoken (by implication): “*Mā’si’ iti pravrajyārtham upasāṅkrāntaṁ prcched upasampādakāś ca. Na pravrajayeyur upasampādayeyur vā*”. These words belong [as it were] to the sphere of *Kṛt*.

This interpretation is confirmed by what the Commentator says when he explains *Kṛd dāsaḥ*, along with the following *sūtra* : “*Kṛd ity anayā saṁjñayā ‘ma’ si’ ityādeḥ saṁjñino dāse sambandhini pratyupasthānam. Ato’smin saṁjñā-nirdeśe yo ’tirikto ’ngī-kriyate sa yathārtham pariṇato’pi yathāsthānam sanniveśate. Vākyaṁ c’edam atra jñāyate—Ma’si dāsa iti pravrajyārtham upasāṅkrāntaṁ prcched upasampādakāś ca. Na dāsaṁ pravrajayeyu [rupasampā] dayeyur veti.*

The term *Kṛt* preceding the word *dāsa* implies here that whatever has been said [earlier] beginning with ‘*Ma’si*’ is also applicable in connection with the word *dāsa*. Hence when this term is mentioned, if an extra word is accepted, that word, altered according to the sense that is implied, takes its due place. So we shall understand the sentence like this—“One should put a question to the person who has come seeking *Pravrajyā* : ‘I hope you are not a slave !’. Those who give *upasampadā* should also [put a similar question]. They should not administer *Pravrajyā* and *Upasampadā* to a slave”.

Vyāsiḥ te kasyacit kiñ cid deyam alpam vā prabhūtam vā (S. 117)—In this *Sūtra* the same *Kṛt* minus *asi* (*vyāsi*) is implied (*asi-śabda-varjitah Kṛd vācyaḥ*). The place of *asi* is taken by ‘*te*’ and so we understand the sentence like this:—“*Mā te kasyacit kiñcid deyam alpam vā prabhūtam veti pravrajyārtham upasāṅkrāntaṁ prcched Upasampādakāś ca. Na ṛṇavantaṁ pravrajayeyur upasampādayeyur veti;*” : “One should put a question to a person who has come seeking *Pravrajyā* (renunciation): ‘I hope you are not indebted to anybody to a lesser or greater extent!’ The same question is to be put to him by those who administer the *Upasampadā*. For there is a sacred text that no *Pravrajyā* or *Upasampadā* should be administered to one who is indebted to others (*Na ṛṇavantaṁ pravrajayeyur upasampādayeyuś ceti Mantrāt*).

The comment on the *Sūtra* No. 122 is—*Anujñāto ’sīti ‘Mā’ sī’ tyetasya sthāne etat. Kṛd ity anen oktasyānte muktvā dūra-deśakam’ ity ayaṁ śabdo’dhikah pratipattavyaḥ*. The words *anujñāto’ si* (are you permitted ?) take the place of *Ma’ si*. At the end of what is implied

by *Kṛt* words 'muktā dūra-deśakam' 'excepting one who is living in a far-off place' are to be regarded as additional. The sentence will then read : *Anujñāto'si mātāpitr̥bhyām iti pravrajyārtham ityādi.....yāvan nānujñātām mātāpitr̥bhyām pravrajayeyur upasampādayeyur vā muktā dūra-deśakam iti*: "Are you permitted by your parents ?" Such a question is to be put to him who has come seeking *Pravrajyā*...upto 'one who is not permitted by his parents is not to be administered *Pravrajyā* or *Upasampadā*, excepting one who comes from afar³."

Kṛt prāk prañihitāt (S. 127)—The comment proceeds : *Nābhy-upagato nimittaviparyayam prañihitād ity atah prāg yāvatā nirdeśaḥ sarvatra Kṛd ity adhikṛtām veditavyam. Sarve te Kṛt-sambandhinah. Nāsty asya prarohaṇadharmatē 'ti ca* (S. 128). *Yo' tra pratiśidhyate Nirmūlādis tasya ca śabdaḥ prāk prañihitād iti sambandhārthaḥ. Nāśanam evam-vidhasya līnginaḥ* (S. 129 as emended) *iti.....Idānim Kṛd iti sambandhino nir-diśyante Nirmūtaḥ⁴* (S. 130). *'Mā' si nirmūta' iti pravrajyārtham upasaṅkrāntām prcched upasampādakāś ca. Na nirmūtam pravrajayeyur upasampādayeyur vā. Nāsty asya prarohaṇadharmatā. Nāśanam evamvidhasya līnginaḥ. Ity evam anytrīpi Paṇḍakādau* (S. 131-143) *yojyam.*

The implication of the first sentence in the above passage is not clear. The word *prañihita* does not occur in any of the few following sūtras. Perhaps, it is connected with the word *prañidhāna* that occurs as the last word in the sūtra No. 144. The word *Kṛt* is to be connected with all the words indicating the individuals like *Nirmūta* etc. mentioned in the sūtras (131-143) that precede sūtra No. 144. None of these individuals is capable of taking root [in the Buddhist Dharma]. A person with such a characteristic mark is to be exterminated.....Now the words with which *Kṛt* is connected are mentioned such as *Nirmūta* etc. The sentence when rendered in full would read : *'Mā' si Nirmūta' iti pravrajyārtham upasaṅkrāntām prcched upasampādakāś ca Na nirmūtam pravrajayeyur upasampādayeyur vā. Nāsty'sya prarohaṇadharmatā. Nāśanam⁵ evamvidhasya līnginaḥ.*

3. For a similar exception see my book : *Shan-Ghien-P'i-P'o-Sha* (English translation of the Chinese version of the *Samanta-pāsādikā*) p. 510.

4. Rendered into Tibetan by 'spul ba' (ghost or spirit) occurring in Mvy. 2813 ff. *māyā, marīci, udaka-candra* etc. Cf. Vin. i. 87-88, *Tiracchāna-vatthu*.

5. Cf. Pali Vin. 87-88 : *Anupasampanno na upasampādetabbo, upasampanno nāse-tabbo'ti.*

“I hope you are not artificially created [by some miraculous power]”. Such a question should be put to one who has approached for *pravrajyā*. So also those who give *upasampadā* should put a similar question. They should not administer *pravrajyā* or *upasampadā* to such a person. Such a person is incapable of taking root [in the Buddhist Dharma]. A person with such a characteristic mark should be exterminated. The same remarks hold good with a hermaphrodite (*Paṇḍaka*, S. 131) and the following (upto S. 143)”.

The same term *Kṛt* is also prefixed to a *Rājabhāṭa*, a king's soldier, or to a *dhvaja-baddhaka chaura*, a thief or robber with a banner raised in recognition of eminence in his profession. The Sanskrit commentary on these sūtras is missing, as there is a gap in the fragmentary Commentary. The explanation of sūtras 134-148 is not available. We have, however, enough material given above, that throws light over the exact interpretation of the word *Kṛt*.

The details given above clearly show that *Kṛt* is a technical term used for words or expressions that have been once already used, but later omitted, to avoid repetition, though they are implied, *mutatis mutandis*, in connection with the word to which it is prefixed. In the first of the cases mentioned above what is indicated by *Kṛt* has been detailed already. In the last case the *Kṛt* is : ‘*Mā'si...iti pravrajyārtham upasaṅkrāntaṃ..... upto nāśanam evamvidhasya līnginaḥ*. All these words would be used, *mutatis mutandis*, with the following cases of a hermaphrodite.....and one who is guilty of any one of the four Pārājikā offences (Sūtras 131-143).

This is a peculiar use of the term *Kṛt*⁶ and I thought it would be interesting to bring it to the notice of Indologists. It partly corresponds to *Pe* or *Peṇṇālam* used in Pali canonical texts, though the latter signifies the omission of intermediate words, the first and the last in the series being expressly mentioned.

6. The photograph of the *Vinaya-sūtra-sva-vyākhyāna* commentary reveals that the manuscript is corrupt. In several places, the word *Kṛt* is wrongly written as *Kṛta*.

BRĤASPATI, THE LORD OF SPEECH IN THE RĠVEDA

SARASWATI SARASWAT

In the Rġveda, Bṛhaspati has been eulogised in about two hundred mantras. Some of them are addressed to Bṛhaspati alone, while in others he has been invoked in the company of other gods. These mantras depict the manifold character of Bṛhaspati. One of the aspects of his character is that he overlords the sphere of speech or has some relation with it. The mantras, depicting this characteristic of him, are no doubt, very few in number, but still they furnish us with invaluable information about this aspect of Bṛhaspati, out of which developed the entire character of this god in the post-Vedic period.

In one of the mantras¹ Bṛhaspati is called 'Kavim Kavīnām' where the use of the genitive clearly shows the supremacy of Bṛhaspati over other seers. Geldner and Griffith translate this phrase as 'the wise of the wise'. Wilson gives a somewhat different translation : 'a sage of sages'. Swami Dayānand Saraswatī interprets it as 'the poet of poets.' Aurobindo gives a very wide interpretation of the word 'Kavi'. 'Kavi', according to him, 'is the man who is open to the truth consciousness, is open to the action of the faculties of inspiration intuition and Dṛṣṭi, Śruti and Viveka'.

But whatever be the interpretation, with a slight difference in words only, it definitely suggests that during the early Vedic period, Bṛhaspati was a god directly or indirectly associated with speech. If a wise man or a sage or a seer or a poet is mentioned as holding the supreme position in a particular group, then undoubtedly this refers to his wisdom and talent and power of creating poetry (or mantras) which, on all counts, represents the power of speech. Further, in the above mentioned mantra, he is

१. गणानां त्वा गणपतिं हवामहे कविं कवीनामुपमश्रवस्तमम् ।

ज्येष्ठराजं ब्रह्मणां ब्रह्मणस्पत आ नः शृण्वन्तृतिभिः सीद सादनम् ॥

called 'the best lord of prayer'¹ or in the words of Geldner, 'the sovereign of the words of blessings'. Prayers can be uttered with the help of speech and Bṛhaspati is the god who promotes in his worshippers the faculty of uttering prayer or speech.

Another mantra of the Ṛgveda describes Bṛhaspati as the creator of all prayers². A very fine simile has been given here. "In like manner as the adorable sun generates the (solar) rays by his radiance; so art thou the generator of all prayers." Swami Dayanand Saraswatī interprets it as 'you, like the sun full of rays, are the creator and the revealer of all the worlds and the vedic learning from the supreme light'. Here, though he differs in the meaning of certain words, yet the simile given in the mantra suggests that just as the rays are the part and parcel of the sun, similarly the prayers are nothing but Bṛhaspati incarnate.

In another mantra Tvaṣṭā is said to have created Bṛhaspati in the form of the essence of all the Sāmans.³ Sāyaṇa gives a twofold explanation. Firstly, Tvaṣṭā, the Prajāpati, created Bṛhaspati as supreme amongst all creatures whereupon he became the reciter or the creator of all the Sāmans.⁴ Secondly, Tvaṣṭā, the Kavi, created Bṛhaspati in the form of the essence of all the Sāmans⁵. In the footnote of his translation of RV II. 23. 17 Geldner remarks as follows : 'Bṛhaspati is the Quintessence of all the existing nature, and the spiritual songs'. From the above interpretation, it can be inferred that the Vedic mantras were sung as prayers and Bṛhaspati represented such mode of singing and recitation as needed careful attention towards accent, metre, pause, etc. That is why he is called 'Saptāsyah' (RV. IV 50. 4) i. e. having sevenfold

१. ज्येष्ठराजं ब्रह्मणां ब्रह्मणस्पतः.....।

RV. II. 23. 1.

ज्येष्ठाः प्रशस्यतामाः । तेषां मध्ये राजन्तं ब्रह्मणां मन्त्राणां स्वामिनं त्वा त्वां हवामहे.....Sāyaṇa Bhāṣya.

RV. II. 23.1.

२. उक्ता इव सूर्यो ज्योतिषा महो विश्वेषामिज्जनिता ब्रह्मणामसि ।

RV. II 23.2

३. विश्वेभ्यो हि त्वा भुवनेभ्यस्परि त्वष्टा जनत्साम्नः साम्नः कविः ।

RV. II. 23.17

४. हे ब्रह्मणस्पते त्वष्टा प्रजापतिविश्वेभ्यो भुवनेभ्यस्परि सर्वेभ्यो भूतजातेभ्य उक्कुष्टं त्वामजीजनद्धि । ततस्त्वं सर्वस्यापि साम्नः उच्चारयिता कर्तासि ।.....

Sāyaṇa Bhāṣya. RV. II. 23.17

५. यद्वा कविः क्रान्तदर्शी त्वष्टा सर्वस्यापि साम्नः सारेण त्वामजीजनत् ।

Sāyaṇa Bhāṣya. RV. II. 23.17.

mouth. Sāyaṇa interprets this word as 'Sapta-chandomayamukhaḥ, which means that Bṛhaspati had his mouth in the form of seven important metres viz.: Gāyatrī, Anuṣṭubh, Pañkti, Triṣṭubh, Jagatī, Uṣṇih and Bṛahatī. Since the entire Ṛgveda was based mainly on these metres forming the very mouth of Bṛhaspati, it may be surmised that Bṛhaspati is the creator or reciter of Vedic mantras. Again the seven mouths of Bṛhaspati may be taken as the seven case-endings (vibhaktis) which are the basis of words to a great extent.

Some other mantras mention Bṛhaspati achieving his aim by the force of his mantras. There is a well-known legend in connection with Bṛhaspati that he destroyed Vala and set the cows free. The mantra says that he carried out this task by the force of his own mantra¹. The mantras had bad and good effect for foes and friends respectively. One of the mantras describes that Bṛhaspati destroys the enemy (of heaven) with his mantras². This shows that the mantras were used for killing the enemies or for taking revenge, etc. Another mantra says that Bṛhaspati achieves his desired object by the bow which is quick in darting arrows and which has truth in the form of its string. Successful are his arrows (in the form of mantras) whose target is the cavities of ears and which are used for the vision of the omniscient Bṛhaspati³. Thus, it may be said that Bṛhaspati's arrows were in the form of the mantras whose target was the ears of men who (by means of the mantras) attained knowledge about Bṛhaspati. These mantra arrows of Bṛhaspati were more dynamic and efficacious than the other ostensible weapons. Thus, it can be said that the arrows of Bṛhaspati are the mantras which are holy and infallible and their target, at which they shoot, is the ear-apartments of men where they reach by a long

१. उद्गा आजदभिनद्रह्मणा वलमगूहत्तमो व्यचक्षयत्स्वः ।

RV. II. 24.3

२. अपः सिपासन्त्स्वरप्रतीतो बृहस्पतिर्हन्त्यमित्रमर्कः ।

RV. VI. 73. 3.

“किं च बृहस्पतिरप्रतीतः केनाप्यप्रतिगतः सिपासन् संभक्तुकामः स्वः स्वर्गस्यामित्रमर्कैरर्चन-
साधनैर्मन्त्रैर्हन्ति । अर्को मन्त्रो भवति यदनेनार्चन्ति । नि० ५.४. इति यास्कः ।”

Sāyaṇa Bhāṣya, RV. VI. 73.3.

३. ऋतज्येन क्षिप्रेण ब्रह्मणस्पतिर्यन्त वष्टि प्र तदश्नोति घन्वना ।

तस्य साध्वीरिषवो याभिरस्यति नृचक्षसो दृश्ये कर्णयोनयः ॥

RV. II. 24.8.

process. The mantras created by Bṛhaspati are revealed in the hearts of the highsouled seers, who utter them, and that utterance is heard by men whose ear-apartments are filled with the holy sound of the mantras.

Besides, Bṛhaspati is called 'Mandrajihvam' in RV. I 190.1 and IV 50.1. Geldner interprets this word as 'him with his melodious tongue'. Aurobindo interprets it as follows : "On him, it is said, the ancient or pristine ṛsis meditated, they set him in front as the god of ecstatic tongue, 'mandrajihvam,.....' As a result, Bṛhaspati in them became able to taste for them the bliss of existence, the wine of immortality, the supreme Ānanda¹." Here Aurobindo means to say that Bṛhaspati tasted the supreme ānanda which is beyond verbal explanation. Even if we take this word in its ordinary meaning, viz. the pleasant-tongued or sweet-tongued, it may be said that the sweet-tone was enjoyed by the seers and men when the mantras were recited (or revealed) by Bṛhaspati. As Bṛhaspati is the patron of the mantras, so he is said to afflict a person who speaks ill of the mantras². This shows that he was the chief promulgator of the mantras.

Thus, from the account given above, it appears that Bṛhaspati was the god who dominated the sphere of speech in the Ṛgveda. Though this was one of his manifold aspects, yet it made him well-known in the post-Vedic period. In other words, we may say that this aspect of Bṛhaspati served as a link between the Bṛhaspati of the Ṛgveda and the Bṛhaspati of the post-Vedic literature.

१. 'On the Veda'—by Sri Aurobindo, Chap. IX, p. 333,

२. ब्रह्मद्विषो ब्रह्मणानां मन्त्राणां वा द्वेष्टुस्तपनः तापकोऽसि । RV. II. 23.4.

“ब्रह्मद्विषो ब्रह्मणानां मन्त्राणां वा द्वेष्टुस्तपनः तापकोऽसि ।

Sāyaṇa Bhāṣya, RV. II. 24.4.

कविरभिनन्दः

चारुदेवशास्त्री

रामचरिताख्यस्य काव्यस्य प्रणेताऽभिनन्दः कविर्नवम्यां दशम्यां वा ख्रिस्त-
शताब्द्यां बङ्गोषु वभूवेत्यैतिहासिकाः । अयं काश्मीरकात् कादम्बरीकथासारस्य प्रणे-
रभिनन्दाद्भिन्न इति च ते ।

एकैवेयं रामचरितं नाम कृतिरभिनन्दस्य सम्प्रति समुपलभ्यते । तामिमां
सत्त्वासत्त्वेन परीचिक्षिषामहे । परीक्षायां चैतस्यां नाध्यकारिष्महीति न, सत्यं न वयं
कविकर्मण्यलङ्कर्मिणाः, न वयं कवयामः, शाब्दिका वयं यद्यपि व्यपदेशिवद्भावेन,
तथापि 'एकः सूते कनकमुपलस्तत्परीक्षाक्षमोऽन्य' इति न्यायेनेह प्रवृत्तानां नः पर्याप्तता
नातिरेकणीया । नायं नियामो भावकेन कविना भवितव्यमिति ।

इदं तावदभ्युपेयं महानस्य भारः कवेः । यातयामोऽस्याख्येयोर्यः । पुराण-
मिदमाख्यानं रामायणं नाम । रामाधिकरणेयं कथाऽऽदौ मुनिपुङ्गवेन वाचि प्रमाण-
भूतेन भगवता वल्मीकभवेनोपनिबद्धा, ततः शब्दवित्तमेन भगवता व्यासेनोपाख्याता,
ततश्च कविसार्वभौमेन तत्र भवता कालिदासेनानूदिता । एवमसकृदुदितपूर्वाया अस्याः
कथायाः पुनर्निबन्धनं यश्चिकीर्षति पौनस्त्यप्रसञ्जितं नैरस्यं वैरस्यं च परिजिहीर्षति
स दुष्करं करोति ।

अभिनन्दकवेः काव्ये प्रसादः सुकुमारता माधुर्यं चेति गुणा अहम्पूर्विकया
विजृम्भन्ते । यत्र पुरस्तादिव वस्तुनोऽवगतिः पश्चादिव वाचां स प्रसाद इति प्रासाद-
लक्षणिकाः । स्फटिकवत् प्रसन्नाऽस्य वाक् । यत्सत्यं प्रसादेन गुरोर्नानेन महाभागेन
पृष्ठतः कृतः कालिदासः, किमुतान्ये कवयितारः । अपरुषाक्षरां व्यस्तपदबहुलां वाचं
प्रयुञ्जानोऽयं कविर्गौडोप्यगौडतां यातः ।

प्रतिभा व्युत्पत्तिश्च कविं कुरुतः । नवनवोन्मेषशालिनी सहजा बुद्धिः प्रतिभा ।
बहुज्ञता च व्युत्पत्तिरित्याचार्याः । सर्वतोदिक्का हि कविवाचो भवन्ति । प्रतिभोत्थे
व्युत्पत्तिसंश्रिते चोपमोत्प्रेक्षे इत्यभियुक्ता इत्युपमोत्प्रेक्षे विभावयन्तस्तावत्कवेरस्य
कवित्वं व्यक्तयामः ।

शरदागमं वर्णयन्कविराह—

आविष्कृतविशुद्धिभ्यां नद्यः सुमहिला इव ।

कुलाभ्यामिव कूलाभ्यामापत्स्वपि चकासति ॥ (१२६)

कुशतोया आपद्यन्त इवेदानीमापगाः । आपन्ताः सत्योप्यपेतमालिन्याभ्यां

कूलाभ्यां चकासत्येव ताः, यथा निष्कल्मषाभ्यां पितृश्वशुरकुलाभ्यां शालन्त एवा-
न्यथा कदथिता अप्यङ्गनाः ।

नैशं तमो निरूपयन्कविरपूर्वा कामप्युपमामुपन्यस्यति—

न द्वितीयमनुभूयते स्म वस्त्वन्तिकादपि तमस्तिरस्कृतम् ।

केवलमात्मविषयं तदाभवज्ज्ञानमूलवपरिवासिनामिव ॥ (२।६५)

अप्रतिभाः शब्दगुम्फनमात्रलब्धवर्णाः पुराणीं वाक्पद्धतीमनुरुधाना अपरे
कवयस्तमोनिविडतामाचिख्यासन्तः ‘अन्धं तमः’, ‘असूचिभेद्यं तमः’ ‘नीरन्ध्रमन्धकारम्’
इत्यादीनि वाक्यानि प्रयुञ्जाना इष्टाः, अयं तु तामेव निविडतां विवर्णयिषन्नुपमां
हृदयङ्गमामुपनिबध्नाति—

अन्तिके वर्तमानस्याप्यर्थस्य तमसा तथा तिरस्कारोऽभूद्यथा जरायुणा परि-
वेष्टितानां गर्भस्थानां जीवानामात्मविषयमेव ज्ञानं भवति नार्थान्तरविषयम् ।

प्रायेणोच्छेद्यस्य भेद्यस्य चार्थस्यच्छेदभेदयोरकृच्छ्रसम्पाद्यत्वविवक्षया कवयो
मृद्भेदं भिनन्ति, काण्डलावं लुनाति, इक्षुभञ्जं भनक्ति इत्यादिषूपमाने कर्मप्युपपदे
तत्तद्भातोर्णमुलं प्रयुञ्जते, मृदादींश्च तत्रोपमानानि कुर्वते । अयं त्वप्रहतमार्गानुसारी
तद्विषये नूतनां सहृदयहृदयहारिणीमुपमामभ्यूहते—

तातस्य कृशसिलतस्य लूतातन्तूपमानि द्विषतां बलानि । (२३।३५)

उत्खातखड्गस्य तातस्य रावणस्य शत्रुसैन्यानि लूतातन्तूपमानीतीन्द्रशत्रो-
रुक्तिः । लूता नामोर्णनाभिः । लूतातन्तवो यथा सुखभेद्या न तथा मृदादय इति न
न विदितं विदाम् ।

इयं चापराज्योनिजोपमा रस्यतां रसिकैः—

जग्लौ जगन्मनोज्ञाभिर्विभीषणहितोक्तिभिः ।

धन्वघास इवाभ्युदधाराभिर्दशकन्धरः ॥ (२४।१७)

विभीषणेन सहोदरेण जनमनःप्रह्लादकरीर्नयगर्भा अनेका हिता वाचोऽभ्यु-
दितो दशकन्धरो न प्रससाद, कमप्यवसादं प्राप, किमपि दुःखं संविवेद । अन्यत्रापि
लोक इत्थं दृश्यते—वर्षन्नवजलधरः सर्वत्र क्षेत्रभक्तीः शाद्वलीकरोति, हरितश्च हरिती-
करोति, धन्वनि जातं घासं तु विग्लापयति । अयमुपमोपन्यासः प्रौढप्रातिभस्यास्य
कवेर्भूयोविद्यत्वमपि वेदयति ।

इदं चान्यदेकत्र पद्य उपमाद्वयमास्वाद्यताम्—

चन्द्रातपेनेव सुधासमुद्रं संवीतमर्चिःशुचिनांशुकेन ।

विराजमानं मणिकुण्डलाभ्यां श्रुतिस्मृतिभ्यामिव धर्मकार्यम् ॥ (३२।४)

रामकर्तृकं गरुडदर्शनं वर्णयन्नाह—उरसा मुक्ताहारं दधानः स भवान्गरुत्मान्
तन्निर्यद्रश्मिजालोद्भासितेनांशुकेनात्मानं तथा संविधाय यथा चन्द्रातपः सुधासमुद्रं
संव्ययति । यस्मिन्कस्मिन्नपि वारिराशौ प्रादोषिकः सुधासूतियामिभिख्यां प्रसूते साज्यत्र

कविरभिनन्दः

६६

लोके द्रष्टुं न याति, किमुत या स्वतः शुभ्रे सुधामिन्धौ । मणिकण्डलाभ्यां च कर्णौ
कृताभ्यामसौ तथा शुशुभे यथा वर्मकार्यं यागः श्रुतिस्मृतिभ्याम् । श्रुतिर्यागस्य
संस्कारिका भवति, स्मृतिश्च विधायिका । उभाभ्यां यज्ञः संपादो भवति ।

इयमप्यभिनवोपमा रस्यतां रसगृहैः काव्यशीलनपरैः—

अयं वहत्याहतपुष्पसौरभो वनानिलः प्राणसमाङ्गशीतलः ।

असौ सुहृत्केलिविवादकोमलः करोति रूढोपि न खेदमातपः ॥ (४।८०)

चिरमुद्गतस्य रवेः । तथापि प्रणयकलह इव कोमल आतपः खेदं न करोति ।
अप्रचण्डो हि प्रणयकलहो भवति निसर्गैरेति युज्यते तदुपमानत्वम् । आतपस्य च
सकारणमप्राचण्ड्यमिति स उपमेयः । कविप्रतिभोत्थामिमामतुलामुपमामास्वादमा-
स्वादं नन्दन्ति सचेतसः ।

अज्ञानेनावृतं ज्ञानमिति शास्त्रीयमर्थं संस्मरः कविरभिरामेणोपमानोपमेयभावेन
तमेवार्थमित्थं प्रस्तवीति—

तामेकपत्नीं रघुनन्दनस्य निशाचरस्त्रीपरिषत्परीताम् ।

आसादयिष्यामि कथं पुरेस्मिन्विद्यामविद्यापिहितामिवाहम् ॥ (१७।३६)

निशाचरस्त्रीसभेन परीता सीता मया तथा दुरासदा यथाऽविद्ययाऽऽवृता
विद्येति चिन्तयति मारुतिः ।

इयमपि कालिदासीया मालोपमाः प्रतिगर्जन्ती मालोपमा रसनीयतां नीय-
ताम्—

मूर्तिः सुधांशोरिव लाञ्छनेन पटीरवल्लीव भुजङ्गमेव ।

लक्ष्मीरिवोत्कर्षवती मदेन पूर्वूषितेयं दशकन्धरेण ॥ (१७।३८)

अहो उत्तरोत्तरमुत्कर्षवत्य उपमाः । लक्ष्मीरिवोत्कर्षवती मदेनेत्यत्र पर्यन्तः
प्रकर्षस्य लक्ष्मीर्नाम सर्वस्येष्टा सर्वस्य सुभगंकरणी, उत्कर्षं गता च सा भूयसे
सौभाग्याय भवति । मदेन दूषिता चेदुत्तमाय खेदाय । एवं सर्वाङ्गसुन्दरीयं लङ्का-
पूर्वदशकन्धरेणाध्युषितेत्युच्चैर्दुनोति चेतः सचेतसाम् ।

उपमैवोपमानोपमेययोस्तिरोहितभेदा रूपकं विनिगद्यते । तद्रूपकमभेदो य
उपमानोपमेययोरिति तल्लक्षणात् । तेन काव्येस्मिन् रूपकनिदर्शनं नाप्रसक्तमिति
चमत्कृतिकृन्ति कानि चिद्रूपकाणि निदर्श्यन्ते सहृदयाह्लादाय—

लोचनालिनिवहैकपङ्कजं चित्तहंसशयनीयसैकतम् ।

उज्जगाम रतिकेलिमन्दिरं यामिनीयुवतिजीवितं शशी ॥ (२।८६)

नयनविभ्रमस्य भ्रमरभ्रमेण सादृश्यान्नयने भ्रमराविति रूप्येते । उदितमाश्रे
कुमुदिनीनायके भगवति चन्द्रमसि यथा भ्रमराः कुमुदानि परिभ्रमन्ति तथैव लोकस्य
नयनानि चन्द्रमसि सजन्ति, अतः साधुवत् कविना—लोचनालिनिवहैकपङ्कजं शशीति ।

नैतदेव । चन्द्रमसं निशामयमानस्य चित्तं तथा निर्वृणोति यथा हंसस्य सैकते शयानस्य । अतश्चन्द्रमाश्चित्तहंसशयनीयसैकतमिति रूप्यते । अतोप्यतिरिक्तं किमपि वस्तु चन्द्रमाः समस्ति—रतिवेलिमन्दिरं यामिनी युवतिजीवितं च । चन्द्रमा हि रति-विलासनिकेतनं विभावर्या युवत्या जीवितं च । युवतिशब्दः सुन्दरीपरः । यौवनं हि सौन्दर्यमुपलक्षयति । तस्याश्च सौन्दर्यस्य चन्द्रायत्तत्वात् सोऽस्याः प्राणाः ।

इदं चापि रूपकं निरूप्यताम् —

विततार च वानरे स तत्र प्रभुरव्याजभुजिष्यभावभाजि ।

दयितामनु दीर्घविप्रयोगज्वरपीडावरणानि वाचिकानि ॥ (८।३)

सन्देशवाचं पत्रमारोप्य सन्देशहराय समर्पयन्नयं लोकस्तदर्थनिर्भेदवारणाय तत्सावरणं करोतीत्याचारः । रामोपि हनुमते सीतामुद्दिश्य सन्दिग्धनाचारं प्रति-पालयन्सीताविरहवेदनामेवावरणं करोति सन्देशप्रतिपत्तौ कालहरणप्रतिषेधाय । तेन पत्रमनुद्धाट्यावरण एव दृक्पातमात्रेण ज्ञास्यति समुत्सुका त्वरिता जानकी कीदृशो-ज्जन्तिवेशितः सन्देशार्थ इति ।

प्रभवतो लोकरावणस्य रावणस्य यद्वास्तवं रूपं तत्कैरपि रूपकैर्वर्णयति कविर्मधनादमुखेन—

वह्निः पलालेषु पविर्नगेषु नागेषु सिंहस्तपनस्तमःसु । (२३।३४)

अहो ऊजितं भाषितम् । अहो अर्थतन्दुलानि रूपकाणि । अभिव्यक्तानि पदानिती भूयो व्यक्ति नापेक्षन्ते ।

अथोत्प्रेक्षा अप्येतत्काव्यगताः प्रेक्षावद्भिः परीक्षणीयाः ।

इयं तावदुत्प्रेक्षाऽनुभूयतां संवननं हृदयानाम्—

रामाय पूरापगमव्यक्तोद्देशाच्चकाशिरे ।

आस्तेऽस्मासु न सीतेति शंसन्त्य इव निम्नगाः ॥ (१।९)

विरतासु वर्षासु समुपस्थितायां च शरदि प्रसीदन्ति सरितां सलिलानि, तेनान्तस्तलं तासां तथा व्यक्तिमुपैति यथा नान्तः शक्यते किमपि निहोतुम् । इदं सर्वं स्वभावजम् । कविस्तूत्प्रेक्षते रजस्वलवार्योधापगमेन व्यक्तान्तःप्रदेशा आपगाः सीतामन्वेपमाणाय रामाय शंसन्तीव—अर्हन्नास्मत्कृतः सीतापहारः । मा नः क्रुधः । यदि न प्रत्ययः, अन्तरास्मासु दृक् पात्यतामनुभूयतां च नास्मासु प्रिया तेज्ज्जहितेति ।

इयं चापरा संविद्यताम्—

यदार्द्रविरहो रामः प्रापितः प्राणसंशयम् ।

नूनं तेनानुतापेन जग्मुर्जलदराजयः ॥ (१।१०)

गते जलधरसमये व्यभ्रं भवति गगनम्, शरच्चोपनमतीति ऋतुपर्यायः । कविस्तूत्प्रेक्षतेऽपराद्धा जलदराजयः, यदाभिः साद्यस्त्वविप्रयोगो रामः प्राणसंशये पातित इत्यनुत्पत्ताः पश्चात्तप्ता दग्धाः सत्यो विलिल्यरे ।

कविरभिनन्दः

७१

इतोपि रम्यतरोत्प्रेक्षाऽऽस्वाद्यताम्—

दिशो ददृशिरे तेन स्तेनं तं परिमार्गता ।

मार्गदानापराधिन्यो गता दूरं भयादिव ॥ (१।१२)

वर्षामु वर्षद्वलाहकामु सर्वमाविलं भवति, तमःप्रसरप्रतिहतेव दृङ् नाति दूरं प्रसरति, अन्वकारिता दिशः सन्निवृष्यन्त इवेति भाति । शरदागमे सर्वं निष्कल्मषं भवतीति हसतीव चक्रवालम् । तेन दिशो दूरं गता इव भान्तीति वस्तुस्थितिः । कवि-स्तूत्रेक्षते—सीतापहारकं चौरहतकं मार्गति रामेऽपराद्धा वयं यदस्माभिश्चौराय तस्मै मार्गेऽदायि येन प्राकृतोऽसौ पलायिष्टेति । मा स्मास्मासु दण्डं पातयद्राम इति तस्मात् त्रस्यन्त्यो दूरमपसरन्तीति ।

निशागमे चन्द्र उद्यन्सहसा नोदेति, किन्तुह्युदये विलम्बत इवेति भाति । एतस्मिन्नाभासमाने क्रमिकोदये हेतुमुत्प्रेक्षते कविः, स चिन्त्यताम्—

मद्विभेति विरही रघूद्वहो मद्विना न जगत् प्रमोदते ।

तत्करोमि किमितीव चिन्तयन्नोज्जगाम सहसा निशाकरः ॥ (२।७६)

प्रियया विरहितो रामः किमपि विरहदुःखमनुभवति । ममोदयश्चाचिरभावी तद्दुःखमेवयिष्यतीति रामाद्विभेति चन्द्रः, तेनैव ममोदयेनाशेषमिदं जगत्प्रमोदत इति माभूदस्य प्रमोदानुभवः सान्तराय इत्यादिना स्वीकृतः सहसा नोदयं याति ।

स्वप्रवृत्तिं हारयिष्यन्रामः प्रणताय मारुतात्मजाय सीताया इदमभिज्ञान-मर्प्यतामिति स्वनामाङ्कितं सौवर्णमङ्गुलीयकं प्रादादिति प्रथितोर्थो रामायणीयः । तत्राङ्गुलीयकविषये कविरुत्प्रेक्षते—

हृदयं स्वमिवानिवार्यमीनध्वजबाणाध्वकृतान्तरालमन्तः । (८।१६)

इदमङ्गुलीयकं रामस्य स्वं हृदयमिवेति । तत्कस्मादित्युच्यते—अङ्गुलीयकं हि वर्तुलं भवति सान्तरालम् । हृदयमपि पञ्चबाणबाणैरसकृत्कृतवेधं तथाभूतं समजनि । किं नु नाम हृदयाद्विश्वसनीयतरं स्यादभिज्ञानमिति हृदयमेवाङ्गुलीयकरूपेण विससर्जेति कवेराकृतम् ।

गरुत्मद्वर्णनायां प्रवृत्तः कविर्यामुत्प्रेक्षां प्रयुङ्क्ते सापि दृश्या भवति—

कण्ठेन वज्राङ्कितनिष्कलक्ष्यं महे द्रसन्देशमिवोद्वहन्तम् ।

तमांसि मुक्तालतया हरन्तमुपेन्द्रभक्त्येव हृदि स्फुरन्त्या ॥ (३।३)

उपेन्द्रवाहनं गरुडः कण्ठेन वज्राङ्कितं निष्कं बिभर्ति । कविरुत्प्रेक्षते महेन्द्र-सन्देशोऽयं यमेष कण्ठेन धारयति । वज्रेण कृता अङ्कास्तत्राक्षराणीवोत्कीर्णानि भान्तीति बीजमुत्प्रेक्षायाम् । किं च । उरसा मुक्तालतां घत्तेऽण्डजेशः तया च सन्ततं तमो निरस्यतीति वस्तुगतोर्थः । कविस्तूत्रेक्षते हृदि वर्तमानया विष्णुभक्त्या तदपा-करोतीति । भक्तिर्ज्ञानाय कल्पते । प्रकाशरूपा भक्तिरिति तत्रोत्प्रेक्षायां बीजम् ।

इयमप्यपरा व्यवहृतिकुशलस्य कवेरुत्प्रेक्षा परीक्ष्यताम्—

गुर्वी पुनश्च लज्जेयमुत्तमर्णरिवाधुना ।

मार्गितव्यो यदस्माभिः प्लवगः प्रत्युपक्रियाम् ॥ (११८८)

इह राम आत्मानमुत्तमर्णं संभावयते । उत्तमर्णो ह्यधमर्णाय धनं प्रयुज्य साचिव्यमिवास्य चिकीर्षितेर्थे किमप्याचरति, न च ततः प्रत्युपक्रियां याचते । अहं तु तथाभूतोपि प्रत्युपक्रियां मार्गामि तत्रापि प्लवङ्गमादिति मन्दाक्षस्य विषयः ।

एषा पश्चिमाऽप्यपश्चिमा परामृश्यतामुत्प्रेक्षा—

एतन्मनाग् बलतु लोचनमञ्चतु भ्रू-

रासीदतु स्मितसखो मुखमुत्तिलेशः ।

अध्यापितं कठिनतां हृदयं त्वदीय-

मेकानुबन्धि किमनेन कुचद्वयेन ॥ (११७०)

रावणः सीतामुपच्छन्दयन्नाह—इतो मयि दृशं पातय । उदञ्चय भूलते । स्मितं कुरु । मुखमुद्रां विमुञ्च । सुन्दरि, इदमहं जिज्ञासे कठिनेन ते वक्षोजद्वयेन किं हृदयमपि कठिनतामध्यापितम् इति । जाने कर्कशेनानेन स्वं कार्कश्यं हृदये संक्रमितम् । नैतदस्य स्वभावजमिति ।

अलङ्कारान्तराण्यपि किमपि कामनीयकमावहन्ति काव्येस्मिन्निति प्रसङ्गा-
न्निदर्शयामः । इयं तावत्स्वभावोक्तिरास्वाद्यताम्—

स्वीकरोति शनकैरनोकहच्छायमद्रिशिखरस्थलीरपि ।

हीयते निजवपुष्यपि क्रमादातपस्य ममता तपस्विनः ॥ (२१२१)

सूर्यास्तमनवेलायामायच्छन्ते तरुणां छायाः, आयाताश्च ताः पर्वतसानून्यपि स्वीकुर्वन्ति स्वीयानि कुर्वन्ति, अस्माकमेवेमानीत्यनुगृह्णन्ति । आतपश्च क्षीयते क्रमेण । क्षीणश्च स आत्मन्यपि ममतां ममायमिति भावं शनकैर्जहाति दूरे तावदि-
तरत्र स्वता बन्धुता वा ।

नैशं तमो वर्णयन्कविरपरां हृद्यामभिनवां स्वभावोक्तिं निबध्नाति—

न स्थली न पुलिनं न सिन्धवो नाचला न तरवश्चकाशिरे ।

दूषितद्वितयवादमुद्वभावेकमेव तिमिरं विभूतिमत् ॥ (२१५८)

तिमिरावगुण्ठितं तत्तद्वस्तु पृथक्त्वेन नोद्वभौ । तिमिरमेवैकमद्वयं रराज । विभूतिमद्वि-
तदिति ।

इयं स्वभावोक्तिदीपकयोः संसृष्टिरपि नूतना सृष्टिः कवे हृदये पदं कार्यताम्—

कन्दराणि च महामहीभृतां कोटराणि च जरन्महीरुहाम् ।

अध्रुवास कमलोदराणि च ध्वान्तमध्वगवधूमुखानि च ॥ (२१६२)

आच्छादयितुं तमः सर्वं वस्त्वाच्छादयति स्वभावेन । सूर्यापाये निमीलनमेव पङ्क-
जानां तमसि निलयः । विप्रोषितभर्तृकाणां ललनानां मुखान्यप्याच्छादयति । विर-

हिण्यस्ता हर्षावसादान्मलानानना भवन्ति । अयमेव तासां तमसा समुपच्छादः । अहो
आपगारय इव प्रवाहो वचसाम् । अहो पृथक्पदत्वम् । अहो प्रसादः ।

अयमत्र श्लाघाऽलङ्कारोपि श्लाघनीयो भवति—

संकुचद्विरभिरामताधिके साधु चन्द्रमसि पुष्करैः कृतम् ।

उद्यता जयिनि कामिनीमुखे तेन साहसमनुष्ठितं पुनः ॥ (२।६५)

परिलघुरयमर्थो यानि पुष्कराणि । तानि खलु चेतयन्तेऽस्मद्रमणीयतरश्चन्द्र
इति नार्थस्तस्मिन्नुदितेऽस्मदुन्मेषेणेति संकुचन्ति । इदं विवेकपुरःसरमनुष्ठानं प्रति-
नन्दति कविः । जित्वरे लीलावतीनां विराजति वदने यत्पुनश्चन्द्र उदयते तदस्य
साहसमेव, असमीक्ष्यकारितैव, विवेकराहित्यमेवेति निन्दति चन्द्रम् ।

अनुप्रासो नाम शब्दालङ्कारः काव्यशरीरशोभाधायक इतीष्टः कवीनां समा-
दृतश्च लौकिकानाम् । शब्दमात्रप्राधान्येन बलादाहृतध्वनिसाम्येन च प्रायेण दूष्यते-
ऽयं कविभिरित्यनास्थिता भवन्ति तत्र रसिकाः । अभिनन्दस्त्वर्थसंहितं चेतश्चमत्कृतं
कमप्यनुप्रासं प्रणयतीत्यभिनन्दनीयो भवति । इदं तावत्पद्यद्वयमुदाहरामः—

तव प्रसूः कृतपृषदश्चरञ्जना सुराङ्गनासदृशविभूतिरञ्जना ।

त्वमेधितः खलु सुधया सुधाशनैः स्मरात्मनः प्रचरसि किं सुधा शनैः ॥

(१५।५५)

त्वमङ्गभूभुवनगुरोर्नभस्वतः तथाकृथास्त्वमभिभवं विवस्वतः ।

न ते ततं गगनतलं तरस्वतः किमीक्षसे दुरधिगमं सरस्वतः ॥ (१५।५७)

इह पूर्वत्रानुप्रासो यमकश्चापि । अत्र सर्वत्रार्थवन्ति पदानि । शब्दः प्रधानमर्थं
उपसर्जनमिति च न ।

इदमपरमनुप्रासच्छटाच्छ्रुतिं पद्यमधीयताम्—

नन्दयन्भुवनमुन्मुखं चिरान्मन्दयन्स्मरविरुद्धमुद्यमम् ।

क्रन्दयन्विरहिरणो विहङ्गमान्सान्द्रयन्प्रमदमिन्दुरुद्ययौ ॥ (२।८५)

रथोद्धतया परिणतेस्मिन्पद्ये किमपि कमनीयोऽनुप्रासः । अनुनासिकानामस-
कृदावृत्त्या किङ्किण्य इव किमपि कलं गुञ्जन्ति कर्णयोः पदानि । तानि च नृत्यन्तीवे-
त्युदारतालक्षणानि । अनुप्रासे सत्यपि नेह कश्चिदर्थस्य न्यग्भावः समस्ति । अनपे-
क्षिताक्षरप्रपञ्चो वा । ध्वनिमाधुर्यमुत्पादयिष्यामीति नास्य प्रवृत्तिः कवेः ।

उदाहृता अलङ्कृतयो गुणाश्च केचन प्रसादमाधुर्यादयः प्रसङ्गात् ।

अस्खलितगतिरस्य वश्यवाचः कवेर्वाक् सुकुमारतानिर्भरेति चेद् दिदृक्षा, इदं
दृश्यताम्—

निर्धार्यतां वा विनिवार्यतां निर्भर्त्स्यतां वा रजनीचरेन्द्र ॥ (२३।६५)

यणादिसाहितिककार्यविरहेणान्तःस्थवर्णभूयस्त्वेन चाव्याहृतस्त्वरितः

प्रवाहो वचसां बाढं प्रवणयति चेतः । अहो सुकुमारो बन्धः प्राकृतबन्धमपि दूरमति-
शेते ।

स न मन्येतालङ्कारनिबन्धन एवास्य कवेर्वैचक्षण्यमिति, सरसबन्धेप्यन्यादृशी
चातुरीति मनाङ्निदर्शयामः—

बालिवधमनुशयानस्य रामस्य करुणमुद्गारमित्थं निबध्नाति कविः—

इष्वैकया मया विद्धो बालिशेन बलीमुखः ।

अनुद्धाराः शरास्तेन रोपिता मयि बाङ्मयाः ॥ (१।१०२)

इदं मे बालिश्यं यदहं वानरं बालिनमेककेन बाणेनाव्यात्सम् । अयं पुनर्मयि
बाङ्मयाननेकान्बाणान्यखानीत् । जाने व्यधनकर्मणि कृतपुङ्खतरोऽयं धनुर्धरोऽभूत् ।
मद्बाणाहतो गां गतो यावदनुत्क्रान्तजीवितो भवति तावदयं यन्मां कुत्सयन्स्माह
तदद्यापि संतक्षति मे मर्माणीति किं करोमि मन्दभागः ।

मितं च सारं च वचो हि वाग्मिता । अयं च वाग्मी यथात्पैरक्षरैर्भूयांसमर्थ-
मुपनिबध्नाति तथा दर्शयामः—

समदिशत्सदृशं प्रणयस्य यत्प्रणयिनीमनु तां विनयस्य यत् ।

अभिजनस्य नयस्य समुन्नते गतवतोऽतिभुवं विरहस्य यत् ॥ (७।७६)

प्रणयिन्याः सीतायाः प्रणयस्य, तां प्रति प्रश्रयस्य, स्वस्याभिजात्यस्य, नीति-
मत्तायाः प्राणप्रियाया विरहस्य च यत्सदृशमभूत्तदस्य वाचिकमभूत् । येन येनार्थे-
नोदितेन प्रणयादेर्व्यक्तिरिष्टा भवति तं तमर्थं सन्देशवाच्यन्तरकरोदित्यनुक्तमपि
बह्वक्तं कविना प्रमिताक्षरेण सन्दर्भेण । अहो प्रसादो वचसाम् । अहो मधुरिम्णां
भराः । अहो परिवृत्त्यसहानि पदानीति परा काव्यसम्पद् विराजते ॥

नैषधीयचरिते बौद्धदर्शनम्

मनोहरलाल चौधरी

लोके मानवा विविधा भवन्ति—हृदयप्रधाना बुद्धिप्रधानाश्च । तत्र हृदयप्रधाना लौकिकेष्वलौकिकेषु स्नेहवन्तो भवन्ति । ईश्वरतां प्रत्यपि तेषां हृदयं सस्नेहतां धत्ते । एते द्रुतचेतसोऽप्यभिधीयन्ते । उपासनामार्गे प्रवृत्तौ सत्यामेते “रसौ वै सः” । “रसं ह्येवाऽयं लब्ध्वाऽऽनन्दीभवति । को ह्येवान्यात् कः प्राण्यात् । यदेष आकाशे आनन्दो न स्याद्” इति श्रुत्यनुसारेण सहजया भक्त्या रसरूपमेव तं समुपासते । बुद्धिप्रधानास्तु द्विविधा भवन्ति—श्रद्धाधाना अश्रद्धाधानाश्च । एत एव भगवता पाणिनिना ‘अस्ति नास्ति दिष्टं मतिः’ इति सूत्रेणास्तिका नास्तिकाश्चेति पदार्थ्यां व्यपदिष्टाः । ‘दैवं दिष्टं भागधेयमिति’ कोशानुसारतो दिष्टपदम् अदृष्टं नियतिं भाग्यं वाभिधत्ते । अयं भाग्यवादः कर्मणां फलविषये बद्धश्रद्धो भवतीति प्रतिजन्म तन्मूनत्वेन कर्म, प्रतिकर्म च तत्फलत्वेन जन्म भवतीति विश्वसिति । अतो दिष्टमस्तीति मन्यमाना आस्तिकाः श्रद्धाधाना वा पुनर्जन्मनि, परलोके, कर्मप्रतिपादकत्वेन वेदे, तत्फलनियामकत्वेन चेश्वरे विश्वासभाजो भवन्ति । नास्ति दिष्टमिति मन्यमाना नास्तिका अश्रद्धाधाना वा नास्ति पुनर्जन्म, नास्ति परलोको, नास्ति प्रमाणभूतो वेदो न चास्ति प्रमेयभूत ईश्वर इति मन्यन्ते । आस्तिकानां दृष्टिरास्तिकदर्शनशब्देन नास्तिकानाञ्च दृष्टिर्नास्तिकदर्शनशब्देन व्यवह्रियते ।

इत्थं दिष्टाङ्गानां चतुर्णामपि मध्ये एकद्वानि द्वित्राणि त्रिचतुराणि वा कानिचिदप्यङ्गानि अमन्वाना नास्तिका भवन्ति । यद्यपि नास्तिकानां दृष्टयः परिगणयितुं न शक्यन्ते तथाप्येतानि चत्वार्यपि दिष्टाङ्गानि न मन्यमानाश्चार्वाकाः, द्वित्राणि न मन्यमाना बौद्धाः, एकद्वानि च न मन्यमाना जैना नास्तिकदर्शनानां प्रतिनिधित्वेन परिभाष्यन्ते ।

इह विविधानि दर्शनानि भवन्ति—प्रमाणचिन्तकानि प्रमेयचिन्तकानि चेति । वैदिकेष्ववैदिकेषु वा दर्शनेष्वेतद् द्वैविध्यमेव दरीदृश्यते । तत्र प्रत्यक्षमात्रनिष्ठं चार्वाकदर्शनं प्रमाणचिन्तकेषु, क्षणिकवादादिपरिगतं चतुर्विधं बौद्धदर्शनं प्रमेयचिन्तकेषु, जैनदर्शनञ्चोभयात्मकदर्शनेषु समाविष्टं भवति । सांख्ययोगदर्शनयोः प्रमेयचिन्तनं प्रधानं न्यायवैशेषिकयोस्तु प्रमाणचिन्तनम् । पूर्वमीमांसीतत्त्वमीमांसयोस्तु भयचिन्तनं प्रधानताऽभ्युपगता भवति । यद्यपि षडप्यास्तिकदर्शनानि प्रमाणप्रमेयोभयचिन्तापुरस्कृतानि तथापि प्राधान्येन व्यपदेशा भवन्तीति न्यायेनोपर्युक्तं युवतं भवति ।

तत्र खण्डनखण्डखाद्यसदृशस्य तर्ककर्मशस्य दर्शनग्रन्थस्य लेखको गीर्हर्षः श्रीहर्षः स्वकीये नैषधीयचरितनाम्नि महाकाव्येऽपि न्यूनाधिबयेन सर्वाणि दर्शनानि आस्तिकानि नास्तिकानि वा यथावसरमुपन्यस्तवान् । प्रकरणेऽस्मिन् तु नैषधीयचरिते बौद्धदर्शन-वाद एव विचार्यते ।

दर्शनेषु प्रमाणप्रमेयादिषोडशपदार्थानां विचारः प्रातिस्विकं प्रवर्तितो दृश्यते । बौद्धदर्शनेऽपि प्रमेयविचारप्रकरणे कार्यकारणभावचिन्तायां कार्यस्य सत्त्वासत्त्वाभ्यां विलक्षणत्वं प्रतिपादितम् । तथा हि—

न सतः कारणापेक्षा व्योमादेरिव युज्यते ।

कार्यस्यासम्भवी हेतुः खपुष्पादेरिवासतः ॥ बौ० द० ६॥

अत्र खपुष्पादेरिति पदेन येषामसत्यपदार्थानां सङ्केतः कृतस्तेषां संग्रहः श्रीहर्षेण

अस्य क्षोणिपतेः परार्धपरया लक्षीकृताः संख्यया

प्रज्ञाचक्षुरवेक्ष्यमाणतिमिरप्रख्याः किलाकीर्तयः ।

गीयन्ते स्वरमष्टमं कलयता जातेन बन्ध्योदरान्-

मूकानां प्रकरेण कूर्मरमणीदुग्धोदधे रोधसि ॥ नै० १२-१०६ ॥

अत्र परार्धात् परायाः संख्यायाः, प्रज्ञाचक्षुषामवेक्षणस्य, अष्टमस्य स्वरस्य, बन्ध्योदराज्जातकस्य, कूर्मीदुग्धस्य, मूकप्रकरकलितगीतस्य च खपुष्पवद् असत्त्वमुक्तम् । तदिदं खपुष्पादेरित्यस्य व्याख्यानम् । इत्थमेव प्रतिदर्शनमीश्वरस्य, जगतः तदतिरिक्तानां तत्त्वानाञ्च चिन्तनं विधीयते । बौद्धा अपि तत्र स्वविचारान् पुरस्कुर्वन्ते । तद्यथा—

बौद्धानां सुगतो देवो विश्वञ्च क्षणभङ्गुरम् ।

आर्यसत्याख्यया तत्त्वचतुष्टयमिदं क्रमात् ॥

दुःखमायतनं चैव ततस्समुदयो मतः ।

मार्गश्चेत्यस्य च व्याख्या क्रमेण श्रूयतामतः ॥ वि० वि० ८/२६५-६६

अत्र जगतः क्षणभङ्गुरत्वमाम्नातवता चिरस्थायिनां स्वर्गादिलोकानां शाश्व-तस्य च वैकुण्ठादिपदव्यपदेश्यस्य लोकस्य क्षणभङ्गुरत्वाख्यानात् तत्प्राप्तिहेतूनां वेदानां तदुदितकर्मोपासनाज्ञानानां चाप्रामाणिकत्वं प्रतिपाद्यते । एतच्च श्रीहर्षेण

केनापि बोधिसत्त्वेन जातं सत्त्वेन हेतुना ।

यद्वेदमर्मभेदाय जगदे जगदस्थिरम् ॥ नै० १७-३८ ॥

इत्यादिना अनूदितम् ।

भगवता पतञ्जलिना योगदर्शने 'क्लेशकर्मविपाकाशयैरपरामृष्टः पुरुषविशेष ईश्वरः' यो० सू०—१-२४ इति ईश्वरस्वरूपं निरूपितम् । बौद्धाः सुगतमेव ईश्वर-त्वेन मन्वानास्तस्य क्लेशादिरहितत्वप्रतिपादनार्थं तं जितकामं जितेन्द्रियं परिचक्षते । 'मारजिल्लोकजिज्जनः' इत्यादिबुद्धनामसु जिनपदेन जितेन्द्रियरूपोऽर्थो मारजित्पदेन

च कामत्रिजयिरूपोऽर्थः प्रत्याय्यते । पुराणे इतिहासे च हरेण नयनज्वालया कामो दग्ध इति पठ्यते । सा चेयं सुगतस्य जितकामता श्रीहर्षेणाप्यनुदिता ।

सुगत एव विजित्य जितेन्द्रिय-

स्त्वदुरुकीर्तितनुं यदनाशयत् ।

तत्र तनुमवशिष्टवर्ती ततः

समिति भूतमयोमहरद्वरः ॥ नै० ४-८० ॥

अत्र सुगतकृतं कामकीर्तितनुनाशं हरकृतेन तदीयभौतिकतनुनाशेन उपमीय हर ईश्वर उच्यते तथा सुगतोऽपि उच्यतामिति तर्केण बौद्धमतमनुमोद्यते ।

नैषधीयचरिते एकविंशे सर्गे श्रीहर्षेण भगवदवताराणां स्तुतिप्रसङ्गेन भगवान् बुद्धोऽपि चतुर्भिश्श्लोकैरभिष्टुतः । तत्र प्रथमे श्लोके बौद्धदर्शनस्य काश्चिद् दृष्टयोऽपि स्पष्टीकृताः पठ्यन्ते । तद्यथा—

एकचित्तततिरद्वयवादिन्नत्रयीपरिचितोऽथ बुधस्त्वम् ।

पाहि मां विधुतकोटिचतुष्कः पञ्चबाणविजयी षडभिज्ञः ॥ नै० २१-८७ ॥

बौद्धदर्शने द्वैतानां बाह्यभूतानां घटपदादिपदार्थानामसत्यताप्रतिपादनेन केवलाया एकस्या ज्ञानाकारतायाः सत्यताङ्गीक्रियते । तदेकत्वाङ्गीकारात् कोशकारैरपि भगवान् बुद्धः 'अद्वयवादी विनायकः' इत्यादौ अद्वयवादिनाम्ना स्मर्यते । अत्र श्लोके 'अद्वयवादिन्' इति सम्बोधनेन बौद्धानां स एव सिद्धान्तः सूचितः । एकचित्तततिरिति विशेषणं चैकैव ज्ञानसन्ततिर्दीपमालिकान्यायेन भवति अर्थात् क्षणिकानां ज्ञानानां प्रवाहः प्रचलतीति यो मन्यते तादृशो भगवान् बुद्धो विशेषितः । बुद्धश्च त्रय्या वेदत्रयेण परिचितो नाभूत् तेन वेदत्रयी नाभ्यस्ता, अतः सोऽत्र 'अत्रयीपरिचितः' इति विशेषितः । वस्तुनस्तु 'सर्वज्ञः सुगतो बुद्धोऽद्वयवादी विनायकः' (अमरकोशः—१. ८) इत्यादौ बुद्धस्य सर्वज्ञताप्रतिपत्तेस्तस्य वेदत्रय्या अपरिचितत्वकथनं वचनादस्माद् विरुध्यत इति सर्वस्य वस्तुनः क्षणिकताङ्गीकाराद् धर्माधर्मभोगव्यवस्थाया निरासं कुर्वता बुद्धेन वेदप्रामाण्यं न स्वीकृतमित्यत एवासौ 'अत्रयीपरिचितः' इत्युक्तः । वेदादिसर्वशास्त्रदूषणाच्चासौ 'बुध' इत्युदीरितः । अपण्डितो हि वेदादिसर्वशास्त्रदूषणे कथं क्षमः स्यात् । अत्र बुद्धत्वप्रतिपादनेन एकचित्तततेस्तस्य द्वयवादे त्रय्याञ्च मान्यता नाभूत् स्थितप्रज्ञत्वाद् इत्यर्थोऽपि ध्वन्यते । बुद्धेन जगत्प्रपञ्चस्य अनिर्वचनीयत्वमभ्युपगतम् । तदनुगामिनो माध्यमिका हि

न सन्नासन्न सदसन्न चाप्यनुभयात्मकम् ।

चतुष्कोटिबिनिर्मुक्तं तत्त्वं माध्यमिका विदुः ॥—(सर्वसिद्धान्तसंग्रहः, माध्यमिक-कारिका) १-७

इत्यादिना कोटिचतुष्कं निराकृत्य सदसत्सदसदसदसद् वैलक्षण्यलक्षणं तत्त्वमाहुः । अतो भगवान् बुद्धो विधुतकोटिचतुष्क इति प्रगीतः श्रीहर्षेण । बुद्धेन पञ्चबाणः

कामो जित इति तदुपासका गायन्ति । विरक्तत्वाद् वासौ पञ्चवाणविजयी निगद्यते । 'बण शब्दे' इत्यस्माद् घञि बाणशब्दः शब्दवाच्यपि वर्तते, तेन 'पञ्च' शब्दं न सहत इत्यपि आयाति । एकचित्ततत्त्वत्वाद् द्वयं त्रयीं चतुष्कं चासहमानः कथं नाम 'पञ्च' शब्दं सहेत । अत एवानेन पञ्चमं भूतमाकाशमपि नोररीकृतम् । अतोऽसौ पञ्चबाण (पञ्चशब्द) विजयी इत्युक्तः । बुद्धस्य नामसु 'सर्वज्ञः सुगतो बुद्धो धम्मराजस्तथागतः । समन्तभद्रो भगवान् मारजिल्लोकजिज्जनः । षडभिज्ञो दशबलोऽद्वयवादी विनायकः । मुनीन्द्रः श्रीधनः शास्ता मुनिः'—(अमरकोशे स्वर्गवर्गः—१. १३-१४) इत्यादौ षडभिज्ञ इत्यपि नाम पठ्यते । तत्र देशादिव्यवहितवस्तुदर्शनं, देशादिव्यवहितशब्दश्रवणम्, अतीतजन्मस्थितिस्मरणं, परचित्तज्ञानम्, अविद्यास्मितारागद्वेषाभिनिवेशाख्यपञ्चक्लेशक्षयः, अणिमादिसिद्धिश्चेति षडभिज्ञानानि वा कथ्यन्ते । एतानि षड् ज्ञानानि बुद्धस्याभूवन्तित्यसौ षडभिज्ञः समुदीरितः । अत्र श्लोके श्रीहर्षेण 'अत्रयीपरिचित' इति शब्देन बौद्धदर्शनं प्रति स्वकीया अरुचिः प्रदर्शिता । यद्यसौ बुद्धस्त्रय्या परिचितोऽभविष्यत् तदा नूनमसाववैदिकं मतं दर्शनं वा न प्राणोष्यदिति हर्षस्य तात्पर्यमवगम्यते ।

अपि च सप्तदशे सर्गे—

अपश्यज्जिनमग्निवह्यन्तजिनं ब्रह्मचारिणाम् ।

क्षपणार्थी सदीक्षस्य स चाक्षपणमैक्षत ॥ नै० १७-१८६॥

इत्यादिश्लोकेन कलिप्रवेशः नुकूलतया जिनान्वेषणं कुर्वतोऽजिनदर्शनं क्षपणकदर्शिनार्थिनश्च दीक्षिताक्षपणोक्षणं निरुच्य जिनमतावलम्बनं क्षपणकं प्रति स्वान्तःस्थो जुगुप्साभावः श्रीहर्षेण प्रकाशितः ।

बौद्धसम्प्रदायो महायानहीनयानभेदाभ्यां द्विधा विभज्यते । महायाना बौद्धसिद्धान्तान् मन्वाना अपि बुद्धं तदीयां मूर्तिं वा नोपासते । हीनयानास्तु बुद्धस्य बुद्धि विग्रहञ्च द्वयमप्याराधन्ते । बुद्धाराधनस्य च माहात्म्ये तेषां भूयांसोऽर्थवादाः प्रचलिताः सन्ति । तत्र त इदमपि मन्वते "यः खलु बुद्धदेवप्रासादे तत्पूजार्थं कर्पूरकस्तूरीराशि समर्पयति स सर्वलोकमध्ये श्रेष्ठो भवति । ब्रह्मा एतदेवाकृतं, तत एव स श्रेष्ठो मन्यते" इति श्रीहर्षस्योक्तेरवगम्यते । तथा हि—

ताराविहारभुवि चन्द्रमयीं चकार

यन्मण्डलीं हिमभुवं मृगनाभिवासम् ।

तेनैव तन्वि ! सुकृतेन मते जिनस्य

स्वर्लोकलोकतिलकत्वमवाप धाता ॥ नै० २२-१३४ ॥

अत्र 'बुद्धदेव्यां मता तारा' इति वचनेन ताराविहारपदं बुद्धदेवप्रासादमपि ताराक्रीडाङ्गणभूतं गगनमपि वक्ति ।

अपि च प्रमाणप्रमेयवद् उपायोपेयप्रतिपादनमपि दर्शनानामिष्यते । तत्र बौद्ध-
दर्शने—

कृत्तिः कमण्डलुमण्ड्यं चीरं पूर्वाह्णभोजनम् ।

सङ्घो रक्ताम्बरत्वञ्च शिष्ये बौद्धभिक्षुभिः ॥ वि० वि ८-२७५ ॥

इत्यनेन शिष्टाचारेण लोकसंग्राहकेण लोका अप्येवं कुर्युरित्युपदिश्यते अनुदिश्यते चैत-
द्गतसङ्घसेवनं श्रीहर्षेणापि—

चमूचरास्तस्य नृपस्य सादिनो

जिनोक्तिषु श्राद्धतयेव सैन्धवाः ।

विहारदेशं तमवाप्य मण्डली-

मकारयन् भूरि तुरङ्गमानपि ॥ नै० १-७१ ॥

एतन्मण्डलीकरणं सङ्घसेवनमेव । बौद्धाः किल विहारदेशं गत्वा मण्डलाकारेण
स्थित्वा च ज्ञाताज्ञाततया कृतानि स्वपापानि परस्परं कथयन्ति मन्यन्ते च यदेवं
करणेन ते निष्पापतां ब्रजन्ति (बोधिचर्या० २५ परि०—२८-२९) । सिन्धुदेशजा
नलसैन्यचरा अश्ववारा विहारदेशं (संचरणस्थानं) गत्वा स्वकीयान् तुरङ्गमानपि
मण्डलीं वृत्तमण्डलपरिभ्रमणरूपामकारयन् इत्यहो मानवांस्ते तथाकारयन्निति किमु
वक्तव्यम् ।

आत्मविषये बौद्धा न विश्वसन्ति । ते शून्यमेवात्मनः स्वरूपं निरूपयन्ति ।
तेषामयं शून्यात्मतावादः शास्त्रमय्याः सरस्वत्या वर्णनावसरे श्रीहर्षेण निरूपितः—

या सोमसिद्धान्तमयाननेव शून्यात्मतावादमयोदरेव ।

विज्ञानसामस्त्यमयान्तरेव साकारतासिद्धिमयाखिलेव ॥ नै० १०-८८ ॥

इत्यादौ बौद्धानां शून्यात्मतावादः सरस्वत्या उदरत्वेन संभावितः । नैषधीयचरिते
पूर्वपक्षभूतानां चार्वाकाणां जैनानां चतुर्विधानाञ्च बौद्धानामिति षण्णामुत्तरपक्षभूता-
नाञ्च षण्णां सांख्ययोगन्यायवैशेषिकमीमांसावेदान्तानां निरूपणं विहितमस्ति ।
सरस्वतीस्वरूपनिरूपणे च तेषां पूर्वोत्तरपक्षतया चर्चाऽपि विहिता । तद्यथा—

अवैमि वादिप्रतिवादिगाढस्वपक्षरागेण विराजमाने ।

ते पूर्वपक्षोत्तरपक्षशास्त्रे रदच्छदी भूतवती यदीयौ ॥ नै० १०-८० ॥

तत्रावैदिकानि पूर्वपक्षतया, वैदिकानि तूत्तरपक्षतया विचार्यन्ते । एषु अवैदिकदर्शनेषु
चार्वाका भूतमात्रचिन्तापरायणतया भौतिकं शरीरं यावदेव दृष्टिं निक्षिपन्ति । बौद्धा-
स्तु सुखदुःखविचारचतुराः तदुभयोपलब्धिसाधनं मनोऽपि पश्यन्ति । एषां बौद्धानामपि
चत्वारि मतानि विज्ञायन्ते । तत्र प्रत्यक्षमात्रप्रमाणा वैभाषिका अनुमानप्रमाणाः
सौत्रान्तिका उभयप्रमाणा योगाचाराः प्रत्यक्षानुमानशब्दप्रमाणाश्च माध्यमिका
भवन्तीति—

प्रत्यक्षमनुमानञ्च प्रमाणद्वितयं तथा ।

चतुष्प्रस्थानिका बौद्धाः ख्याता वैभाषिकादयः ॥ वि० वि० ८-२७१ ॥

इत्यादी परिभाष्यते । एतेषां चतुर्णामपि बौद्धतया ख्यातानां मतानामन्येऽपि भेदका हेतवो भवन्ति । तत्र

अर्थो ज्ञानाचितो वैभाषिकेण बहु मन्यते ।

सौत्रान्तिकेन प्रत्यक्षग्राह्योऽर्थो न बहिर्मतः ॥ वि० वि० ८-२७२ ॥

आकारसहिता बुद्धिर्योगाचारस्य सम्मता ।

केवलां संविदं स्वस्थां मन्यन्ते मध्यमाः पुनः ॥ वि० वि० ८-२७३ ॥

इति तेषां निर्देशः । इत्थञ्च सत्यपि प्रामाण्याप्रामाण्यपरिग्रहभेदे—

रागादिज्ञानसंतानवासनोच्छेदसंभवा ।

चतुर्णामपि बौद्धानां मुक्तिरेषा प्रकीर्तिता ॥ वि० वि० ८-२७४ ॥

इत्यत्र मुक्तिपरिभाषायामैकमत्यमभेदकतया जागर्तितराम् । बौद्धाभिमतं चेयं मुक्तिर्योगादिदर्शनानामपि सम्मतैव किन्तु मनः पर्यन्तमनुधावतां बौद्धानां विचारान्तराणि बुद्धिदर्शनोऽवैदिका जैना अपि नोररीकुर्वन्ति किं पुनर्वैदिकानि अस्मद्दर्शनानि आत्मपरमात्मदर्शीनि ।

गीर्हर्षेण श्रीहर्षेण न केवलं नैषधीयचरिते अपितु खण्डनखण्डखाद्यनाम्नि स्वकीयदार्शनिकताप्रकाशके ग्रन्थेऽपि बौद्धमतमनूदितमेव न तु प्रत्युदितं न्यायवैशेषिकदर्शनयोः प्रतिवादाय बौद्धदर्शनस्य साधनत्वेनोपयोगात् । तथापि—

अधिगत्य जगत्यधीश्वरादथ मुक्तिं पुरुषोत्तमात् ततः ।

वचसामपि गोचरो न यः स तमानन्दमविन्दत द्विजः ॥ नै० २-१ ॥

इत्यादी जगदीश्वरानुक्तिलाभं प्रतिपाद्य बौद्धानां मुक्तियुक्तिः प्रत्युदितैव तेनेत्यलमतिपल्लवितेन ।



व्यञ्जनाविषये जगदीशतर्कालङ्कारमतसमीक्षा

रविशङ्करो नागरः

तार्किकप्रवरेण जगदीशतर्कालङ्कारेण स्वकीयायां शब्दशक्तिप्रकाशिकायां व्यञ्जनावृत्तिनिराकृता लक्षणाया मानसबोधेन वा व्यञ्ज्यार्थप्रतीतिः सम्प्रतिपन्नेति तस्य मतमत्रोपस्थाप्य यथामति विविच्यते ।

‘मुखं विकसितस्मितम्’^१त्यादौ कुसुमतुल्यसौरभत्वाद्यर्थस्य प्रतीतिर्व्यञ्जनिकीति ध्वनिवादिभिरास्थीयते । प्रस्तुते विकासस्य पुष्पधर्मस्य मुखेऽनुपपन्नत्वाल्लक्षणाया विकासेनासंकुचितत्वसम्बन्धेन सच्छवित्वविस्तारित्वाद्यर्थो लक्ष्यते । तदनन्तरं कुसुमतुल्यसौरभत्वादिरूपो लक्षणायाः प्रयोजको योऽर्थः प्रतीतिपदवीमवतरति, नासौ लक्षणाबोध्यः, तस्याः सच्छवित्वविस्तारित्वरूपिणं लक्ष्यार्थं प्रतिपाद्य विश्रामात्, मुख्यार्थबाधाद्यभावे विरतायाश्च तस्याः पुनरनुत्थानात् । अभिघापि तमर्थं प्रतिपादयितुं नालम्, विकसितादिपदस्य सौरभाद्यर्थेऽसङ्केतितत्वात् । अयं सौरभाद्यर्थः शब्दादेव प्रतिपद्यते, अतस्तदर्थप्रत्यायको व्यापारः शब्दस्यैव सम्भवति । ध्वनिवादिनां मतेऽसौ व्यापारोऽभिघालक्षणादिव्यापारातिरिक्तो व्यञ्जनोपाह्व एव ।

परं जगदीशेन सौरभाद्यर्थप्रत्यायनार्थं लक्षणावास्थीयते, व्यञ्जना च सर्वथा विप्रतिपद्यते । तन्मते लक्षणाबीजत्वेनाभ्युपेतमन्वयानुपपत्तिज्ञानं न लक्षणाजनकं, शक्यसम्बन्धात्मिकाया लक्षणाया अन्वयानुपपत्तिज्ञानाजन्यत्वात् । नाप्यन्वयानुपपत्तिज्ञानं लक्षणाज्ञानजनकं, लाक्षणिकात् गङ्गापदात् ‘गङ्गापदं तीरलाक्षणिकं तीरार्थकतया प्रामाणिकप्रयुक्तगङ्गापदत्वात्’ इत्यनुमानेनापि तटदिलक्ष्यार्थप्रतीतिः । अत्रायमाशयः । प्रामाणिकैरन्वयानुपपत्तिज्ञानं लक्षणाया बीजत्वेनाभ्युपेतम् । एतदन्वयानुपपत्तिज्ञानं लक्षणाबीजत्वेन जगदीशमतेन अयुक्तम् । अन्वयानुपपत्त्यभावे प्रकरणादितोऽपि तात्पर्यानुपपत्त्यनुसन्धानबलाल्लक्ष्यार्थावगतैः । तथाहि—‘यष्टीः प्रवेश्य’ ‘काकेभ्यो दधि रक्ष्यतामि’त्यादौ मुख्यार्थान्वयानुपपत्तिज्ञानमन्तरेणापि यष्टिघरत्वदध्यु-

(१) मुखं विकसितस्मितं वशितवक्त्रिमप्रेक्षितम्,
समुच्छलितविभ्रमा गतिरपास्तसंस्था मतिः ।
उरौ मुकुलितस्तनं जघनमंसबन्धोदुरम्,
बतेन्दुवदनातनौ तरुणिमोदगमो मोदते ॥

पघातकत्वादिलक्ष्यार्थस्यावगतिर्भवति ।^२ अतो यथा प्रस्तुतेऽवयवानुपपत्त्यनुसन्धानं विनापि लक्षणा तथा 'मुखं विकसितस्मितमि'त्यादौ कुसुमतुल्यसौरभत्वाद्यर्थप्रतीतावपि लक्षणा । लक्षणामूलव्यञ्जनास्थले लक्षणयैव तादृशो बोध इत्यतो ध्वनिवादिनां व्यञ्जना निनिबन्धनेति जगदीशतर्कालङ्कारस्याशयः ।

'भद्रात्मनो दुरधिरोहतनो'^३ रित्यादौ ध्वनिवादिभिरप्राकरणिकगजरूपार्थप्रतिपत्तये यद् व्यञ्जनाऽऽश्रीयते, तदपि जगदीशेन निरस्तम् । तन्मते 'अयं गौरवितो महान्', 'वयस्था नागरासङ्गादङ्गानां हन्ति वेदनाम्' इत्यादौ अयं गौरवितः=पूज्यः महानिति प्राकरणिकार्थप्रतीत्यनन्तरं 'अयं गौः=जडः अवितः=मेषतः महान्-पीनः इत्यप्राकरणिकस्य परोपहासरूपिणोऽर्थस्य च या प्रतीतिः साभिधयैव सम्पाद्या न तु व्यञ्जनया । ध्वनिवादिनां मते त्वत्र अभिधायाः 'अयं पूज्यो महानि'ति प्राकरणिकेऽर्थे नियंत्रणात्, अप्राकरणिकस्य अयं गौः अवितः=मेषतः महान्=स्थूलश्चेत्यर्थस्य प्रतीतिर्व्यञ्जनया भवति । परं जगदीशमतेन एवंविधेषु स्थलेषु तात्पर्याभावबुद्धेरप्राकरणिकार्थप्रतीतिं प्रति प्रतिबन्धकत्वेनावस्थानाद् द्वितीयार्थस्याप्राकरणिकस्य प्रतीतिरेव नोद्भवति ।^४ अत्रायमाशयो जगदीशस्य । नानार्थस्थलेषु तात्पर्याभावबुद्धिरेव व्यञ्जनाया उल्लासिका । अतः शक्यार्थातिरिक्तार्थे वक्तुस्तात्पर्याभावान्निस्तात्पर्यकत्ववीर्व्यञ्जनायाः प्रतिबन्धिका । तथा चान्यार्थतात्पर्यज्ञानासत्वेऽपि यद्यन्यार्थप्रतीतिरास्थीयते, तदा शक्तिज्ञानादिसाचिव्येनासौ सेत्स्यतीति तदवगमयितुं व्यञ्जना नोपास्या ।

किञ्च नानार्थस्थले द्वितीयार्थस्याप्राकरणिकस्य भवन्ती प्रतीतिर्न खलु शाब्देव

(२) तत्रान्वयानुपपत्तिज्ञानस्य लक्षणावीजत्वं हि न तज्जनकत्वं शक्यसम्बन्धात्मिकाया लक्षणायास्तदजन्यत्वात्, नापि तज्ज्ञापकत्वं मुख्यार्थान्वयानुपपत्तिज्ञानमन्तरेणापि प्रमाणान्तरेण तद्ग्रहसम्भवात् अत एव न लक्ष्यार्थतात्पर्यग्राहकत्वमपि प्रकरणादितोऽपि लक्ष्यार्थपरत्वग्रहात् । न च लक्षणाजन्यान्यबोधं प्रति तस्याः कारणत्वमेव लक्षणावीजत्वमिति साम्प्रतम्, यष्टीः प्रवेशयेत्यादौ व्यभिचारात्, तादृशहेतुतायां प्रमाणाभावाच्च ।

सम्पादकः, शास्त्री पण्डित दुण्डिराजः, श्री जगदीशतर्कालङ्कारकृता—

—शब्दशक्तिप्रकाशिका, पृ० १४६.

(३) भद्रात्मनो दुरधिरोहतनो विशालवंशोन्मतेः कृतशिलीमुखसंग्रहस्य ।

यस्यानुपप्लुतगतेः परवारणस्य दानाम्बुसेकसुभगः सततं करोऽभूत् ।

—मम्मटः, काव्यप्रकाशः । २, १६.

(४) वस्तुतस्तु शक्यार्थपस्थितानामनेकविधानां पदार्थानामन्वयमन्तरेणान्तरं यद्यन्यविधानामन्वयबोधः स्यात्, स्यादपि तदनुरोधेन व्यञ्जनाविचारः, न चैवं तत्तदर्थकशब्दसामान्यं प्रत्येव तत्तदर्थनिस्तात्पर्यकत्वधियः प्रतिबन्धकत्वात् ।

सम्पादकः शास्त्री पण्डित दुण्डिराजः, जगदीशतर्कालङ्कारकृता शब्दशक्तिप्रकाशिका, पृ० १४७

व्यञ्जनाविषये जगदीशतर्कालंकारमतसमीक्षा

८३

किन्तु मानस्यपि । मानसबोधस्याप्यर्थग्रहणे हेतुत्वात् । रसादिबोधेऽपि व्यञ्जना नाङ्गीकार्या मानसस्यापि बोधस्य चमत्कारजनकत्वसम्भवात् । तथा च न केवलं लक्षणा मूलध्वनावभिधामूलध्वनावपि तु रसादिध्वनावपि मानसबोधस्य हेतुत्वेनावस्थानात् सर्वथा व्यञ्जनोत्पाटिता भवति ।^५

वस्तुतस्तु जगदीशमते नानार्थकस्थले यद्यप्राकरणिकार्थोत्पत्तिः, तर्ह्यसौ न व्यञ्जनाविषयोऽपि तु मानसबोधजन्य एवावगन्तव्यः । एवमेव शृङ्गारादिरसस्यापि मानसबोधविषयत्वम् । किञ्च नानार्थकस्थलेषु प्रतीतिपथमवतीर्णोऽर्थो यदि शब्द-प्रमाणवेद्यः स्यात्तदैव तदधीनायाः व्यञ्जनायाः सिद्धिः । यतो हि द्वितीयाप्राकरणिकस्य अर्थस्य प्रतीतिरेव प्रथमं न समुदेति, भवति च यदि प्रतीतिस्तदासौ न शाब्दी प्रत्युत मानसी, अत एवाज्ञाताया व्यञ्जनायाः सद्भावोऽप्याप्रामाणिक एव । अत्र व्यञ्जनायां प्रत्यक्षं तावन्न प्रमाणं, तस्या इन्द्रियायोग्यत्वात् । नाप्यनमानं लिङ्गाभावात् शाब्दबोध-रूपलिङ्गस्याप्यासिद्धत्वाच्च । नाप्युपमानं तस्य शक्तिमात्रग्राहकत्वात् । नापि शब्दः शक्तिग्राहकाभावात् । एवञ्च तस्या असिद्धौ तया सममन्वयव्यतिरेकयोर्ग्राह्यसम्भवेन तस्याः स्वरूपसत्याः शाब्दहेतुत्वस्याप्यसम्भवः । एवं मानसबोधेन व्यञ्ज्यार्थावगतौ तद्द्योतनार्थं व्यञ्जनाश्रयणमहेतुकमेवेति जगदीशस्याशयः ।

अत्र प्रतिसमाधीयते । मुखं विकसितस्मितमित्यादौ यज्जगदीशेन सौरभत्वाद्यर्थस्य वैयञ्जनिकी प्रतीतिः प्रत्याख्यायते न तद् युक्तियुक्तम् । अत्र लक्षणाया विषयः सच्छवित्वविस्तारित्वरूपो लाक्षणिकोऽर्थ एव नातिरिक्तः कश्चिदर्थः । लक्षणायाः प्रयोजनायितस्य सौरभादिरूपिणोऽर्थस्य लक्षणाया प्रतीतौ मूलक्षय-कारिण्यनवस्थाप्रसङ्गः । अन्वयानुपपत्तिज्ञानं विना प्रकरणाद्यपेक्षयापि लक्ष्यार्थप्रतीति-र्भवतीति न विप्रतिपद्यामहे । परं लक्षणा युगपत् स्मितसौरभरूपिणावर्थौ प्रतिपादयितुं नालम् । अतः सौरभाद्यर्थे व्यञ्ज्ये शब्दैकगम्ये सति तद्बोधार्थं व्यञ्जना शब्द-स्यैव व्यापारोऽभ्युपेयः ।^६

(५) तत्तदर्थानां यथाकथञ्चिदुपनयनशेन मनसैव विशिष्टधीसम्भवात् मानोरथिकमुखप्रभेद-पर्यवसितं चमत्कारं प्रत्येव शाब्दस्यैव मानसस्यापि बोधस्य विशिष्य हेतुतायाः सुवचत्वात्, अति-रिक्तस्य व्यञ्जनाख्यपदान्तरस्य स्वरूपसत्तया अन्वयबुद्धौ तद्देतुत्वस्य च प्रमाणविरहेणासत्त्वाच्च ।

तत्रैव, पृ. १५७

(६) (क) अत्रेदं वक्तव्यम् । किं व्यञ्जनैव नास्तीति ब्रूये, उत तस्याः पदवृत्तित्वं नास्तीति । नाद्यः । 'अनया कटाक्षेणामिलाषो व्यञ्जित' इति सर्वजनप्रसिद्धेस्तथैवानुभवाच्च चेष्टावृत्तिव्यञ्जनाया अपलपितुमशक्यत्वात् । नान्त्यः । 'गतोऽस्तमकं' इत्यादिवाक्याद् गुरुं प्रति

यच्च जगदीशेन तात्पर्याभावबुद्धेः प्रतिबन्धकत्वादपरार्थप्रतीतिः निराक्रियते तदपि न शोभनम् । 'अयं गौरवितो महान्' इत्यादौ नानार्थकशब्दप्रयोग एव प्रकटयति यदत्र प्रयोक्तुस्तात्पर्यमपरस्मिन्नर्थे पर्यवसितम् । अन्यथाऽनेकार्थशब्दोपनिबन्धनो निर्निबन्धन एव स्यात् । अनेकार्थशब्दप्रयोगस्थलेषु मुख्यार्थातिरिक्तार्थप्रत्यायने वक्तु-स्तात्पर्यमस्त्येव । अत एवापरार्थः काव्यतत्त्वज्ञैरास्वाद्यते । अपरार्थस्य प्रतीतिरेव न भवतीति जगदीशवचनं सर्वथा विचारणीयं तत्प्रतीतौ सहृदयहृदयसाक्षिकत्वात् । इत्थं सहृदयहृदयानुभवसिद्धस्यार्थस्य निस्तात्पर्यकत्वादपलापो नोचितः ।

यच्च जगदीशेनापरार्थप्रतीतिः शब्दव्यापारसमर्प्यत्वं निरस्य तस्या मानस-बोधः सिद्धान्तितस्तदप्ययुक्तमेव । यतो हि यथा व्यङ्ग्यार्थस्य मानसबोधाद् व्यञ्जनोच्छेदस्तथैव वाच्यार्थस्य लक्ष्यार्थस्यापि च मानसबोधे शक्तिलक्षणयोरप्यप-लापः प्रसज्येत । किञ्चेन्द्रियजन्यं प्रत्यक्षं लिङ्गपरामर्शजन्यमनुमानमपि च व्यङ्ग्यार्थ-वन्मानसबोधविषयी स्याताम् । तथा च प्रमाणान्तरोच्छेदप्रसङ्गः स्यात् । यदि ज्ञान-मात्रं प्रति मनः साधारणकारणत्वेनाङ्गीक्रियते, तर्हि न वक्तव्यं किञ्चित् । व्यङ्ग्यार्थ-बोधेऽपि मनसः कारणता ध्वनिवादिभिर्नापिह्नयते । परं यथा शक्यार्थलक्ष्यार्थ-प्रतीतौ मनसः कारणतायामपि अभिधालक्षणाख्यौ शब्दस्य व्यापारौ स्वीक्रियेते, तथा व्यङ्ग्यार्थस्य मानसबोधेऽपि व्यञ्जनाव्यापार ऊरीकार्यं एव । अन्यथा प्रमाणान्तरमपि नाङ्गीकार्यम्, सर्वस्य मानसबोधविषयत्वात् । वस्तुतस्तु यथा अभिधालक्षणे शब्दस्य व्यापारत्वेन प्रामाणिकैः स्वीकृते, तथैव 'शब्दबुद्धिकर्मणां विरम्य व्यापारा-भावः' इति नयेन व्यङ्ग्यार्थप्रत्यायनेऽभिधालक्षणयोरसामर्थ्ये शब्दादेवानुभूयमानोऽर्थः शब्दप्रमाणस्यैव विषयः । इत्थं प्रयोजनाद्यर्थस्य प्रतीतिः शाब्देव न मानसी । तथा च व्यञ्जनायाः शब्दव्यापारत्वं सिद्धम् ।

सन्ध्यावन्दनतात्पर्येण प्रयुक्तात् प्रतिवेश्यादीनामभिसरणोपक्रमादिवोधस्य वक्तृतात्पर्याभावेन लक्षणयोपपादयितुमशक्यत्वात् ।

—सम्पादकः, भारद्वाजः पण्डितो गंगानाथ शास्त्री, मौनिश्रीकृष्णभट्टविरचिता

वृत्तिदीपिका, पृ० १६

(ख) इदं पदमेतदर्थस्य न वाचकम्, नापि लक्षकं नापि स्मारकम् । अपितु व्यञ्जनया बोधकमिति प्रामाणिकव्यवहारेणाप्यतिरिक्ततत्सिद्धेश्च ।

—सम्पादकः फडके अनन्त शास्त्री, श्री नागेशभट्टविरचिता वैयाकरणसिद्धान्तलघुमञ्जूषा, श्रीमद् बालभट्टविरचिता कला टीका, पृ० १५६

(ग) द्रष्टव्यम्—चौधुरी नरेन्द्रनाथ शर्मा, काव्यतत्त्वसमीक्षा, पृ० २६८-६९

Select Bibliography

- (1) Bharadvāja, Pt. Gaṅgādhara Sastri, the *Vṛtti Dīpikā* by Mauni Śrī Kṛṣṇa Bhaṭṭa, Benaras, 1930.
 - (2) Choudhary, Narendra Nath Sharma (Dr.), *Philosophy of Poetry*, Delhi, 1959.
 - (3) Goswami, Dāmodara Śāstri, the *Śaktivāda* by Sri Gadādhara Bhattacharya, Benaras, 1929.
 - (4) Karmarkar R. D., *Kāvya Prakāśa* of Mammaṭa, with the *Bālābodhinī* Commentry of the late Vāmanacārya Jhalki-
kar, Poona, 1933.
 - (5) Śāstri, Pt. Dhuṇḍhirāja, The *Śabdaśaktiprakāśikā* by M. M. Sri Jagadish Tarkalankar, Benaras, 1934.
 - (6) Sastri Pt Sadāśiva Sharma, *Parama Laghu-Maṇjuṣā* of M. M. Pt. Nāgeśa Bhaṭṭa, Benaras, 1935.
-

ऋग्वेदे पुनरुक्तवदाभासः

प्रह्लादकुमारः

ऋग्वेदे निसर्गमुत्तरं काव्यं वरीवृत्यते । तद्धि भावानामुदीपनमनुरञ्जनमलङ्करणञ्चाञ्जसाऽऽचामति । तत्रोच्चारणे ऋङ्कृतिरोज्ज्वल्यमर्थप्रौढिरुक्तिवैचित्र्यमग्राम्यत्वं स्वाभाविकत्वं शब्दगुम्फश्च सम्यग् भावोदीपनमापाद्य सुतरां रस-च वर्णामाकलयति । औपम्यविवर्तयानेकेऽर्थालङ्कारा अत्र स्वां छटामाविष्कुर्वन्ति । पदेपदे वर्णावृत्तिः पदावृत्तिः पादावृत्तिर्भावसंगोपनमभिधेयवक्रता च अनुप्रास-पुनरुक्त-वदाभास-यमक-पुनरुक्तप्रकाशादिशब्दालङ्कारान् उद्भावयति । अत्र तावद् ऋग्वेदे प्रयुक्तस्य शब्दार्थालङ्कारस्य पुनरुक्तवदाभासस्यैव विवेचनं नोऽभिमतम् । न ह्यत्र 'अलङ्कारविवेचनमर्वाकालिकं ऋग्वेदश्च नितरां प्राक्कालिक' इति विचिकित्सनीयं, लक्ष्यमन्वेव लक्षणप्रवृत्तेः । अस्तु, अलङ्कारमिममुद्दिश्य भरत-भामह-वामन-रुद्रट-अग्नि-पुराणकारैर्न किमपि विमृष्टम् । सर्वप्रथमम् आचार्य उद्भटः पुनरुक्ताभासं लक्षयन्नाह—'पुनरुक्ताभासमभिन्नवस्त्वबोद्धासि भिन्नरूपपदम् ।'^१ अत्र यद्यपि पुनरुक्ताभास इति पदं प्रयुक्तं वर्तते तथापि टीकाकारः प्रतिहारेन्दुराजो लघुवृत्त्यां स्पष्टीकरोति वास्तवोऽलङ्कारः पुनरुक्तवदाभास एवेति ।^२

यद्यपि स्यकश्शब्दार्थालङ्कारयोर्विवेकस्याधारत्वेनाश्रयाश्रयिभावमभिमन्वानः पुनरुक्तवदाभासम् अर्थालङ्कारमेवाऽङ्गीकरोति ।^३ तस्य मतेऽत्रालङ्कारे आकारभिन्नतया नहि शब्दस्यावृत्तिरपितु अर्थावृत्तेरेवाभासो यो हि पर्यवसानेऽन्यार्थेनास्थिरत्वं भजते । एवं न ह्यत्र शब्दालङ्कारत्वस्पर्शोऽपि । तेन चोभयालङ्कारत्वमस्यानुपपन्नम् इति तदा-

१. उद्भटाचार्यविरचितः काव्यालंकारसंग्रहः, पृ० २

(मङ्गेशरामकृष्णतेलंग इत्येतैः संस्कृतः, पाण्डुरङ्ग जावजी इत्येतैः

निर्णयसागराख्यमुद्रणयन्त्रे प्रकाशितः, १९२८)

२. तत्रैव, प्रतिहारेन्दुराजविहिता लघुवृत्तिः ।

३. अलंकारसर्वस्वसञ्जीवनी, ३ सूत्रे वृत्तिः, पृ० २५

(रामचन्द्रद्विवेदसम्पादिता, श्रीमुन्दरलाल जैन—नेपाली खपरा, वाराणसी—१ इत्येतेन च प्रकाशिता, ख्रिस्ताब्दः १९६५).

ऋग्वेदे पुनरुक्तवदाभासः

८७

शयः । टीकाकृज्जयरथोऽपि रुच्यकमतमेव पुष्पाति । शोभाकरमित्रस्तु 'आमुखतुल्यार्थ-
कतां' शब्दं धर्ममनुमनुते स च शब्दाश्रितस्तेन शब्दार्थालङ्कारत्वमस्य प्रतिपादयति^१।
परं मम्मटाचार्योऽन्वयव्यतिरेकानुसारेणालङ्कारस्यास्योभयालङ्कारत्वं साधयञ्जगाद
—'अत्रैकस्मिन् पदे परिवर्तिते नालङ्कार इति शब्दाश्रयः, अपरस्मिन्स्तु परिवर्तितेऽपि
स न हीयत इत्यर्थनिष्ठः, इत्युभयालङ्कारोऽयम् ।'^२ स चेदमित्थं लक्षयति—

‘पुनरुक्तवदाभासो विभिन्नाकारशब्दगा ।

एकार्थतेव शब्दस्य तथा शब्दार्थयोरयम् ॥’^३

वैदिकर्षयः कथं स्वकाव्यमलञ्चकिरे इत्यस्य शोभनं निदर्शनं लौकिकसाहित्ये-
ऽपि कादाचित्कतया प्रयुक्तस्य 'पुनरुक्तवदाभास' इति नाम्नोऽलङ्कारस्य ऋग्वेदे
कौशलेन भूयसा प्रयोगेणाविर्भवति । सर्वेषु मण्डलेषु बहुषु मन्त्रेषु अपत्य-यज्ञ-अग्नि-
समुद्र-पर्वत-पृथ्वी-प्रभृतिपदानां पर्यायान् युगपत् प्रयुज्य पर्यवसानेऽर्थपरिवर्तनेन वैचि-
त्र्यमुत्पादयामास वैदिकर्षिः । तद्यथा—तोकं तनयश्चेति पदद्वयमपत्यवाचि ऋग्वेदे ।
निघण्टौ तुक्-तोकं-तनयः-तोकम्-तन्म इत्यादीनि पञ्चदशापत्यनामानि परिगणि-
तानि ।^४ आचार्यो यास्को नैरुक्तदशमाध्यायस्य प्रथमे पादे तोकस्य पुत्रार्थतां तन-
यस्य च पौत्रार्थतामङ्गीकरोति ।^५ आचार्यः सायणः क्वचित् तोकं पुत्रवाचिनं शब्दं
मन्यते परत्र तद् विपरीतं विवृणोति ।^६ ऋग्वेदे भूयांसो मन्त्रकर्तारश्च शब्दाविमावा-
श्रित्य तत्र तत्र पुनरुक्तवदाभासं व्यरीरचन् । तथा हि कुत्स आङ्गिरस आह—

“रास्वा च नो अमृतं मर्तंभोजनं त्मने तोकाय तनयाय मृळ” (ऋ १।११४।६)
मैत्रावरुणिर्वसिष्ठश्चाह—

“मा नस्तोकेषु तनयेषु रीरिषः” (ऋ० ७।४६।३)

१. आमुखतुल्यार्थत्वस्य च शब्दधर्मत्वेन शब्दाश्रयत्वाच्छब्दालङ्कारोऽयम् ।

(अलङ्काररत्नाकरः, पृ० १, सी० डी० देवधरसम्पादितः, ओरियण्टल बुक एजेंसी, पूना
इत्येतेन च प्रकाशितः, १९४२)।

२. बालबोधिनीसमन्वितः मम्मटाचार्यविरचितः काव्यप्रकाशः, पृ० ५३५

(आर० एन० दांडेकर, भण्डारकर ओरियण्टल रिसर्च इन्स्टीच्यूट, पूना इत्येतेन प्रकाशितः)

३. तत्रैव, पृ० ५३४

४. निघण्टुः, २।२.

५. निरुक्तम्, अ० १० । पा० १ । खण्ड ७.

६. (क) ऋ० ४।१२।५. तोकाय पुत्राय तनयाय पौत्राय.

(ख) ऋ० १०।४।७. तनयानि पुत्रान् तोका पौत्राश्च.

अत्रोपक्रमे तोकाय तनयायेति पदयोरपत्यार्थस्य प्रतीयमाना पुनरुक्तिरुपसंहारे तनयस्य पौत्रार्थे पर्यवसानात् परिह्रियते । इयमेव प्रक्रियानुसरणीया तोकतनयपुनरुक्तिविषये ।^१

अत्र केचन विद्वांसः प्रतिपादयन्ति यत् तोकपदं तु केवलं पुत्रार्थकं किन्तु 'तनु विस्तारे' इति धातोर्निष्पन्नं तनयपदं पुत्र-पौत्र-पुत्रपौत्रादिवंशपरम्परामभिव्यनक्तीति नास्ति पुनरुक्तिप्रतीतिः । अतो नास्त्यत्र पुनरुक्तवदाभासः । परमन्ये आपाततस्त्वर्थस्य पौनरुक्त्येनावभासनं पश्यन्त्येव तनये पुत्रार्थस्यापि प्रतीतिः । किञ्चैतेषु मन्त्रेषु तोक-तनययोश्चकारप्रयोगाभावोऽपि^२ पुनरुक्तवदाभासं प्रयोजयति । चकारप्रयोगे तु तोक-तनयो भिन्नार्थौ सन्तौ पुत्रपौत्रवाचकतयैव सम्भावनीयौ स्याताम् ।

यज्ञाध्वरावाश्रित्याप्यनेके ऋषयः पुनरुक्तवदाभासं प्रयुञ्जते । प्रथममण्डलस्य प्रथम एव सूक्ते मधुच्छन्दा वैश्वामित्र आह—

१. (क) उभे यत् तोके तनये दधाना (ऋ० १।१४७।१).
- (ख) बलं तोकाय तनयाय जीवसे (ऋ० ३।५३।१८).
- (ग) यच्छा तोकाय तनयाय शं योः (ऋ० ४।१२।५).
- (घ) नरस्तोकस्य तनयस्य सातो (ऋ० ४।२४।३; ७।८२।१६).
- (ङ) तोकाय तनयाय, शं योः (ऋ० ५।७६।३).
- (च) भूरि तोकाय तनयाय पश्वः (ऋ० ६।१।१२).
- (छ) येन तोकस्य तनयस्य सातो (ऋ० ६।१६।७).
- (ज) तोके वा गोषु तनये (ऋ० ६।२५।४).
- (झ) अपां तोकस्य तनयस्य (ऋ० ६।४४।१८).
- (ञ) पपि तोकं तनयम् (ऋ० ६।४८।१०).
- (त) शर्म तोकाय तनयाय गोपाः (ऋ० ७।५२।२).
- (थ) घत्त विश्वं तनयं तोकमस्मे (ऋ० ७।५६।२०).
- (द) तस्मिन्ना तोकं तनयं दधाना (ऋ० ७।६०।८).
- (ध) आ वां तोके तनये तूतुजानाः (ऋ० ७।६७।७).
- (न) प्रावत् तोके तनये तूतुजानाः (ऋ० ७।८४।५).
- (ट) वर्तिस्तोकाय तनयाय यातम् (ऋ० ८।१।११).
- (ठ) प्रावनस्तोके तनये (ऋ० ८।२३।१२).
- (ड) अग्निं तोके तनये शश्वदीमहे (ऋ० ८।७१।१३).
- (ढ) उभे तोके तनये (ऋ० ८।१०३।७).
- (ण) येन तोकं तनयं च घामहे (ऋ० ९।७४।५).
- (प) अस्मभ्यं तोका तनयानि भूरि (ऋ० ९।९१।६).
- (फ) तनयानि तोका (ऋ० १०।४।७).
- (व) पश्वे तोकाय तनयाय (१०।३५।१२).

२. केवलम् एकस्मिन् स्थले (ऋ० ९।७४।५) तोकतनययोश्चकारः प्रयुक्तः ।

“अग्ने यं यज्ञमध्वरं विश्वतः परिभूरसि ।

स इद्वेषु गच्छति ॥” (ऋ० १।१।४)

यज्ञमध्वरमिति पौनरुक्त्यप्रतिभासनम् । उपसंहारे त्वनयोर्विशेष्यविशेषण-
भावः । ध्वरतिहिंसाकर्मा तत्प्रतिषेधो ध्वरो हिंसाशून्य इति यावत् । तम् । वस्तुत-
स्त्वत्र यज्ञाध्वरयोरर्थच्छायात्मको भेदोऽभीष्टः । एवमन्यत्र ।^१

न च वेदे सर्वत्र अध्वरपदं यज्ञस्य विशेषणतयैव प्रयुज्यते—

“कविमग्निमुपस्तुहि सत्यधर्माणमध्वरे ।

देवसमीवचातनम् ॥” (ऋ० १।१२।७) इतिवत् ।

तेन पुनरुक्तस्याभासो युक्त एव अध्वरपदस्यापि यज्ञार्थे रूढत्वात् ।

अग्निवाचकपदावृत्त्या भूयसालङ्कारोऽयमायोज्यते । प्रस्कण्वः काण्वोऽग्निं
स्तौति—

“अद्या दूतं वृणीमहे वसुमग्निं पुरुप्रियम् ।

धूमकेतुं भाक्र्जोर्कं व्युष्टिषु यज्ञानामध्वरभ्रियम् ॥” (ऋ० १।४४।३)

अग्निं धूमकेतुमिति पुनरुक्त्याभासः । पर्यवसाने तु धूमरूपध्वजयुक्तम् ।

“जातवेदसमग्निमीळे व्युष्टिषु” (ऋ० १।४४।४)

इत्यादी^२ जातवेदा इति अर्थच्छायान्तरमाकलय्य प्रयुज्यते । जातवेदा जातधन इति
सायणः । “जातानि वेद । जातानि वैनं विदुः । जाते जाते विद्यत इति वा । जात-
वित्तो वा जातधनः । जातविद्यो वा जातप्रज्ञानः” इति यास्कः ।^३

वत्सप्रिर्भालन्दन आह—

“अग्नयः पावकाः” (ऋ० १०।४६।७)

पावकाः शोधकाः । सर्वत्र पर्यवसाने विशेषणविशेष्यभाव एव वैवक्षिकः ।

पावकपदमपि नाग्निविशेषणतयैव प्रयुज्यते वेदर्थयः—

“तस्मै पावक मृळय” (ऋ० १।१२।९) इतिवत् ।

तेन च पुनरुक्तवदाभासालङ्कारत्वमक्षुण्णम् । इत्थमेव समुद्र इति पदमाश्रित्य
पुनरुक्तवदाभासं प्रयुज्जानो निगदति मेधातिथिः काण्वः—

१ (क) प्रयति यज्ञे अग्निमध्वरे दधिध्वम् (ऋ० ६।१०।१).

(ख) अस्मित्यज्ञे स्वध्वरे (ऋ० ८।४४।१३).

(ग) अध्वरस्य यज्ञस्य यज्ञस्य (ऋ० १०।१।५).

२. (क) अग्नये जातवेदसे (ऋ० ५।५।१).

(ख) प्रथमं जातवेदसमग्निं यज्ञेषु पूर्वम् (ऋ० ८।२३।२२).

(ग) अग्ने जातवेदस्तन्वो देव एकः (ऋ० १०।५१।१).

३. निरुक्तम् अ० ७ । पा० ५ । खण्ड २ ।

“तिरः समुद्रमर्णवम्” (ऋ० १।१६।७)

अर्णवमुदकयुक्तं समुद्रम्^१ ।

पृथ्वीवाचकशब्दपौनरुक्त्येनायमलङ्कारो बहुधा प्रयुक्तः ऋग्वेदे—

“क्षितिर्न पृथ्वी” (ऋ० १।६५।५)

क्षा-क्षितिः-अवनिः-उर्वी-पृथ्वी-महीप्रभृतीन्येकविंशतिः पृथिवीनामवेयानि ।^२
पृथ्वी विस्तीर्णा क्षितिर्न भूमिरिवेति सायणः ।

“अजो न क्षां दाधार पृथिवीम्” (ऋ० १।६७।५-६)

क्षा इति पृथिवी नाम । क्षां भूमिं दाधार । पृथिवीत्यन्तरिक्षनाम । अन्तरिक्षञ्च
दाधार धारयति ।

“माता पृथिवी महीयम्” (ऋ० १।१६४।३३)

इयं मही महती पृथिवी मे माता मातृस्थानीया ।

“उर्वी पृथ्वी” (ऋ० १।१८५।७)

उर्वी उर्व्यो महत्यौ (पृथिव्यौ) ।

“त्वं महीमवनि विश्वधेनाम्” (ऋ० ४।१६।६)

महीं महतीम् अवनिं भूमिम् ।

“मही द्यावापृथिवी” (ऋ० ४।५६।१)

मही इत्यपि द्यावापृथिवीनामसु पठितं निघण्टौ ।^३ अवसाने तु—महत्यौ
द्यावापृथिव्यावित्यावित्यर्थसद्भावात् पुनरुक्तवदाभासः ।

समानार्थे द्यावापृथिवी रोदसी चेति पदे अपि ऋग्वेदे बहुत्र सह पठिते पुन-
रुक्तवदाभासं रचयतः—

“द्यावापृथिवी रोदसी उभे”^४ (ऋ० २।१।१५)

रोदसी सर्वरोदनस्वभावे उभे द्यावापृथिव्यौ इति सायणः ।

पर्वतार्थकपदद्वयोपादानायमलङ्कारो दृश्यते—

“पर्वतं गिरिम्”^५ (ऋ० ५।५६।४)

पर्वतं जगत्पूरकोदकवन्तं तादृशं गिरिं मेघम् । यद्वा । पर्वतमिति विशेष्यं
गिरिमिति विशेषणम् । निगिरत्युदकमिति गिरिरिति सायणः ।

१. (क) समुद्र...तनयित्पूरणवः (ऋ० १०।६६।११).

(ख) समुद्रादर्णवादधि (ऋ० १०।१९०।२).

२. निघण्टुः १।१ ।

३. निघण्टुः ३।३० ।

४. द्यावाभूमी शृणुतं रोदसी मे (ऋ० १०।१२।४).

५. त्यञित् पर्वतं गिरिम् (ऋ० ५।६४।५).

ऋग्वेदे पुनरुक्तवदाभासः

६१

ऋग्वेदे इतराण्यप्यलङ्कारस्यास्यानेकान्युदाहरणानि यत्र तत्र गोचरीक्रियन्ते ।
तथाहि—

“वसोश्चित्रस्य राधसः” (ऋ० १।२२।७)

वसु-राधः-रायः इत्येतानि घननामसु पठितानि निघण्टो ।^१

“सं रातिभिर्वसुभिर्यज्ञमश्नेत्” (ऋ० ३।१६।२)

रातिभिः अस्मभ्यं देयतया प्राप्तैः घनैः इति सायणः । इह धनार्थकं रातिपदं
दातव्यार्थे पर्यवसन्नम् ।

“यत्र बाणाः संपतन्ति कुमारा विशिखा इव” (ऋ० ६।७५।१७)

‘विशिखो व्युपवीतश्च यत्करोति न तत्कृतम्’ इति स्मृतिवचनाद् विशिखैः
कुमारैः कृतस्य सन्ध्यावन्दनादेर्वैयर्थ्यात्तेषां पतनं भवतीति श्रुतेराशयः ।

“गोभिरुक्थैरभि”^२ (ऋ० ३।५१।४)

गोभिः स्तुतिसाधनभूतैर्विक्रयैः उक्थैः शस्त्रैश्च ।

“सत्यशुष्माय तवसेऽवाचि”^३ (ऋ० १।५१।१५)

“हृदा मनसा मनीषा...” (ऋ० १।६१।२)

“मघवानमिन्द्रमस्मिन्भरे नृतमं वाजसातो”^४ (ऋ० ३।३०।२२)

मघवानं घनवन्तम् अत एवेन्द्रं निरतिशयैश्वर्यसम्पन्नम् ।

“ह्वयामि शक्रं पुरुहूतमिन्द्रं स्वस्ति नो मघवा वात्विन्द्रः”^५

“गावो धेनवो...”^६ (ऋ० १।१७।११)

धेनवः दोग्ध्यः ।

“स्यान्नः सूनुस्तनयो...” (ऋ० ३।५१।१)

“सप्ती हरी रथस्य धूर्वा युतज्मि” (ऋ० ३।३५।२)

१. निघण्टुः २।१० ।

२. (क) गायत्रमुक्थ्यम् (ऋ० १।३८।१४).

(ख) पनस्युमकिणम् (ऋ० १।३८।१५).

(ग) स्तोमेभिर्गोभिः (ऋ० ३।५।२).

(घ) गोभिरुक्थैरभि (ऋ० ३।५१।४).

(ङ) मतिभिर्विप्र उक्थैः (ऋ० ४।३।१६).

३. सत्यशुष्माय तवसे (ऋ० १।५७।१).

४. (क) चर्पणीधृतं मघवानमुक्थ्यमिन्द्रं (ऋ० ३।५१।१).

(ख) त्वोतासो मघवमिन्द्र (ऋ० ४।२६।५) ।

५. फलिगमिन्द्र शक्र (ऋ० १।६२।४) ।

६. सोमं गावो धेनवो (ऋ० ६।६७।३५) ।

सप्ती सर्पराशीलौ हरी हरिनामकावश्वौ ।

“विमोचनं वाजिनो रासभस्य” (ऋ० ३।५३।५)

रासभस्य हेपारवं कुर्वतः । वाजिनः अश्वस्य ।

“अभि वाजिनो अर्वतः” (ऋ० ६।६।२)

“अध्वनः पथश्च” (ऋ० ६।१६।३)

“जयञ्छत्रूरमित्रान्...” (ऋ० ६।७३।२)

“स्तेनं राय सारमेय तस्करं वा पुनः सर” (ऋ० ७।८२।६)

“रिपुः स्तेनः स्तेयकृद्” (ऋ० ७।१०४।१०)

रिपुंरति स्तेननामसु पठितं निघण्टौ ।^१

“अर्भको न कुमारको” (ऋ० ८।६६।१५)

“सूनोर्वत्सस्य मातरः” (ऋ० ६।१८।४)

“उभे अहनी सुदिने” (ऋ० १०।३६।१२)

अहनी अहोरात्रे सुदिने शोभने जायेते ।

उपर्युदाहृतनिदर्शनानां समीक्षणेन निष्कर्षापादनात्पूर्वं काव्यशास्त्रिभिः प्रस्तुतं पुनरुक्तवदाभासस्येदमधोलिखितमुदाहरणमवधानगोचरीक्रियतां सुधीभिः—

“तनुवपुरजघन्योसौ करिकुञ्जररुधिररक्तखरनखरः ।

तेजोधाम महः पृथुमनसामिन्द्रो हरिर्जिह्णुः ॥” (काव्यप्रकाश, ‘६/३६१’)

अनेनास्माकमिदमभिमतं स्पष्टीभविष्यति यद् ऋग्वेदे यद्यपि काव्यशास्त्रिभिस्सम्मतानि पुनरुक्तवदाभासोदाहरणानि न सन्ति तथापि पर्यायवाचिपदप्रयोगेण पुनरुक्तेराभास इत्यलङ्कारस्यास्यैकं तत्त्वमवश्यमुपलभ्यते । किन्तु ऋग्वेदेऽपि न्यूनान्मूलमेकमुदाहरणमेतादृशं निदर्शयितुं शक्यते यत्र पुनरुक्तवदाभासस्य काव्यशास्त्रिभिः प्रस्तुतोदाहरणानामिवैव च्छटाऽनुभूयते—

“यत्र बाणाः संपतन्ति कुमारा विशिखा इव”

अत्र विशिख इति पदं श्लिष्टम् । पक्षे—विशिष्टा शिखा यस्य स बाण इति यावत् । अन्यत्र तु—विगता शिखा यस्य स शिखाविरहित इत्यर्थः । स्पष्टमिदमत्र यत् प्रथमार्थग्रहणेन पुनरुक्तिप्रतीतिः किन्तु द्वितीयार्थस्यापतनात् पुनरुक्तेः परिहारो जायते । मन्त्रार्थ उक्तः ।^२

किन्तु यथास्माभिः पूर्वमेव निर्दिष्टम् ऋग्वेदे पुनरुक्तवदाभासस्येतरेषामुदाहरणानां स्थितिः पूरणे एतादृशी नास्ति । अनेनायं निष्कर्ष आपतति यत् पुनरुक्त-

१. निघण्टुः ३।२४ ।

२. द्रष्टव्यम्—६९ पृष्ठे ।

वदाभासस्य न चेद् यथार्थस्वरूपं तथापि तस्य मूलं ऋग्वेदेऽन्वेष्टुं पार्यत एव । अत्रेद-
मपि ज्ञातव्यं यत्लौकिकोदाहरणेषु कविः सम्यग् विचार्य एतादृशपदानां प्रयोगं करोति
येषां पारिहारोऽनिवार्यो भवति किन्तु ऋग्वेदे त्वस्य वाग्विलासस्य प्रयोगः ऋषि-
णानायासमेवाक्रियत । नासीत् तस्य मनसि अलङ्कारचमत्कारविचारः ।

सम्प्रति, ऋग्वेदीयोदाहरणानि पर्यालोच्य वयं तानि षट्सु वर्गेषु विभाज-
यामः—

(क) भूयांसः ऋग्वेदीयाः पुनरुक्तवदाभासाः पदानां विशेष्यविशेषणभावप-
र्यवसानेन पुनरुक्तवदाभासतां यान्ति । पर्यायवाचकतया प्रतिभासमानानां पदानां
किमप्येकं प्रवृत्तिनिमित्तं विशेष्यञ्च भवति तदितराणि तु व्युत्पत्तिवलेन विशेषणत्वं
भजन्ते । यथा—अग्नयः पावकाः^१ मघवानमिन्द्रम्,^२ अग्निं धूमकेतुम्,^३ इत्यादिषु ।
एवं प्रतीयते यद् ऋषिणा पावक-धूमकेतु-मघवत्-सदृशाः शब्दा विशेषणतया प्रयुक्ता
विद्यन्ते । किन्त्वेतेषामग्रेनिन्द्रस्य च पर्यायभूतत्वाद्वयमेषु पुनरुक्तवदाभासस्य च्छायां
पश्यामः । अत्र यस्मिन् पदे विशेष्यत्वं विशेषणत्वञ्चेति धर्मद्वयं दृश्यते तत्पदं परि-
वृत्त्यसहं पावकादि । यत्र तु विशेष्यत्वमात्रं तत्परिवृत्तिसहम् अग्न्यादि इति पदानां
परिवृत्तिसहत्वासहत्वयोस्सत्वेन शब्दार्थालङ्कारत्वमुपपन्नम् । अत्र यद्यपि उक्तोदा-
हरणवद् विच्छित्तिर्नास्ति तथापि काव्यशास्त्रिभिरलङ्कारस्यास्येतादृशान्युदाहरणा-
न्यनुमतानि यत्र आपाततः पर्यायतया प्रतिभासमानौ शब्दौ युगपत्प्रयुक्तौ विशेषण-
विशेष्यभावे पर्यवस्यतः । तथाहि दर्पणकारः पुनरुक्तवदाभासमुदाहरति—

“भुजङ्गकुण्डली व्यक्त-शशि-शुभ्रांशु-शीतगुः ।

जगत्त्यपि सदापायादव्याच्चेतोहरः शिवः ॥”

अत्र आपाततो भुजङ्गकुण्डलीति सर्पवाचकयोः शब्दयोः शशि-शुभ्रांशु-शीतगु-
रिति चन्द्रवाचकानां शब्दानाम्, पायादव्यादिति रक्षार्थकक्रिययोश्च श्रवणमात्रेणैव-
तत्तदर्थस्य पुनरुक्ततया प्रतीतेः पुनरुक्तवदाभासः पर्यालोचने तु भुजङ्ग एव कुण्डलम-
स्यास्तीति भुजङ्गकुण्डली, व्यक्तः प्रकाशितः शशी शश-लाञ्छनः शुभ्रांशुः श्वेतकिरणः
शीतगुः शीतरश्मिश्चन्द्रो यस्मिन् सः तथा चेतोहरो मनोहरः, शिवो महादेवः, सदा
अपायाद् विपदः, अव्याद् रक्षयाद् इति पुनरुक्तिपरिहारः । अत्र आपाततः पर्यायवद्
आभासमानानां पदानां विशेषणविशेष्यभावः स्पष्ट एव ।

(ख) अनेकत्र च, पर्यायवत्प्रतीयमानानां पदानाम् अर्थच्छायाभेदेन पुनरुक्त-

१. ऋ० १०।४६।७ ।

२. ऋ० ३।३०।२२ ।

३. ऋ० १।४४।३ ।

त्वपरिहारो भवति । यथा—गीभिर्वयैः,^१ गायत्रमुक्थ्यम्,^२ स्तोमेभिर्गीभिः,^३ पन-
स्युमकिणम्,^४ यज्ञमध्वरम्,^५ जातदेवसमग्निम्,^६ अर्भको न कुमारकः^७ इत्यादिषु ।

अत्रैतत्तावदुपपादयितुमभिलषामो यद् गीः उक्थ्यम्, गायत्रम् उक्थ्यम्, स्तोमो
गीः, पनस्युः अर्की, यज्ञः अध्वरः, जातवेदा अग्निः, अर्भकः कुमारकः इति पदानां युग-
पत्प्रयोगेण स्पष्टतो विशेषणविशेष्यभावः ऋषेरभीष्टो नास्ति न च भ्रान्तिवशादेवैतानि
पदानि पुनरावर्तितानि प्रत्युत शब्देष्वेषु पारस्परिकोऽर्थच्छायात्मको भेदो वर्तते । उदा-
हरणतया—अर्भककुमारकशब्दावापाततः पर्यायवाचिनौ प्रतीयते किन्तु भयोर्वयोगतो
भेदो विद्यते । इयमेव स्थितिरन्येषु पदेष्वप्यस्ति ।

(ग) बहुत्र तु, अभिव्यक्तौ प्राबल्यमेव पुनरुक्तौ हेतुः—शत्रूरमित्रान्,^८ द्यावा-
पृथिवी रोदसी,^९ हृदा मनसा मनीषा^{१०} इत्यादिषु । एभिर्मुदाहरणैरेवं प्रतीयते यद्
ऋषिः स्वमभिधेयं प्रबलयितुमेव पर्यायवाचिपदानि युगपत्प्रयुनङ्क्ते ।

(घ) कुत्रचिच्च, आवृत्तं समानार्थं पदं स्वकीये मुख्यार्थेऽनुपपन्नं सल्लक्ष्यार्थं
पर्यवस्यति । तद्यथा—सं रातिभिर्वसुभिर्यज्ञमश्नेत् (ऋ० ३।१६।२) इत्यत्र घनार्थकं
रातिपदं स्वमुख्यार्थे बाधितं सद् दातव्यार्थे पर्यवसन्नम् । एतादृशेषूदाहरणेषु सत्य-
प्यर्थसाम्ये भावे पर्याप्तमन्तरं जायते । तथा हि—वसुपदं यदि वसितुं योग्यं घनम-
भिव्यनक्ति तदा सायणानुसारेण रातिपदं दातव्यं घनमाह । अत एतादृशान् शब्दान्
उक्ते तृतीयवर्गे नान्तर्भावयितुमर्हामः । तत्र तु पदयोः अस्पष्टं धूमिलञ्चान्तरमस्ति
किन्त्वत्र भेदः सर्वथा स्पष्टो वर्तते ।

(ङ) कहिचित् केवलं पादपूर्तिरेव पुनरुक्तेः कारणं प्रतिभाति । यथा—
अध्वनः पथश्च,^{११} स्तेनं तस्करम्,^{१२} रिपुः स्तेनः स्तेयकृद्^{१३} इत्यादिषु । किन्त्वेता-
दृशान्युदाहरणानि स्वल्पान्येव स्युः । अर्थच्छायाभेदस्तु लेशतस्तिष्ठत्येव । अथवा,
प्राबल्यार्था भवति पुनरुक्तिः ।

(च) वचचित्पुनरुक्त्यानि प्रायेण सर्वाण्यपि तत्त्वानि समाहितानि स्युः ।

१. ऋ० ३।५।१।४ ।

२. ऋ० १।३८।१।४ ।

३. ऋ० ३।५।२ ।

४. ऋ० १।३८।१।५ ।

५. ऋ० १।१।४ ।

६. ऋ० १।४।४ ।

७. ऋ० ८।६।१।५ ।

८. ऋ० ६।७।३।२ ।

९. ऋ० २।१।१।५ ।

१०. ऋ० १।६।१।२ ।

११. ऋ० ६।१।६।३ ।

१२. ऋ० ७।८।२।६ ।

१३. ऋ० ७।१०।४।१० ।

ऋग्वेदे पुनरुक्तवदाभासः

६५

यथा—गावो धेनवो,^१ तोकाय तनयाय^२ इत्यादिषु ।

निष्कर्षत उक्तमेव पुनरुक्तं कुर्मो यद् ऋग्वेदे प्रयुक्तानीमान्युदाहरणानि पुनरुक्तवदाभासस्य मूलावस्थामात्रमेवाविष्कुर्वन्ति न तु यथार्थं स्वरूपम् ।

अत्र ऋग्वेदे केवलं कारकगतः पुनरुक्तवदाभास एव दृष्टिपथमवतरति ।
क्रियागतायान्वेषकैर्यत्नः कार्यः ।

१. ऋ० १।१७।१ ।

२. द्रष्टव्यं न न पृष्ठे ।

संहिताओं में 'गण' शब्द

कृष्ण लाल

गण (संख्याने) धातु से निष्पन्न गण शब्द प्रायः 'समूह' अर्थ में ही संहिताओं में प्रयुक्त हुआ है। और यास्क की निरुक्ति (गणो गणनात्) भी इस अर्थ के अनुकूल है। किन्तु निरुक्त ६।३६ में ऋ० १।११६।८ की व्याख्या में 'सर्वगणम्' शब्द का अर्थ यास्क ने 'सर्वनामानम्' दिया है। सम्भवतया यहां गण का अर्थ 'नाम' करने के मूल में यह बात है कि एक व्यक्ति का कई नामों से या एक नाम का कई व्यक्तियों से सम्बन्ध होने के कारण मानो नाम की गणना होती है।^१ अथवा इस अर्थ की एक व्याख्या यह भी सम्भव है कि 'गणयन्ति अनेन' (इसके द्वारा संकेत करके व्यक्तियों को गिना जाता है)। 'नाम' अर्थ के अनुसार उक्त मन्त्र (ऋ० १।११६।८) में अत्रि को अग्नि बताया गया है क्योंकि विभिन्न औषधि आदि के रूप में विद्यमान अग्नि को ही मानो उन उन औषधियों के नामों से अभिहित किया जाता है क्योंकि अग्नि से ही उन सबकी उत्पत्ति होती है।^२ वैसे यास्क की व्याख्या 'सभी समूहों वाला अग्नि' अर्थ करके भी सिद्ध हो जाती है। अग्नि के जातवेदाः और वैशनावर नामों से भी उसका यह गुण स्पष्ट है। किन्तु अन्य सभी भारतीय तथा पाश्चात्य भाष्यकारों ने इस प्रसंग में गण का अर्थ समूह ही दिया है। उन्होंने अत्रि का अर्थ अत्रि ऋषि किया है। ऋग्वेद में सर्वगणम् शब्द केवल एक बार और (५।५।१।१२ में) आया है। वहाँ यह बृहस्पति का विशेषण है—बृहस्पति सर्वगणं स्वस्तये। यद्यपि इस प्रसंग में भी बृहस्पति की श्रेष्ठता के कारण 'सब नामों वाला' अर्थ पूर्णतया संगत है, तथापि 'सब समूहों वाला' अर्थ भी उतना ही संगत है। इसके अतिरिक्त गण शब्द का अर्थ प्रायः सभी स्थलों पर 'समूह' ही प्रतीत होता है। ग्रासमैन ने भी यद्यपि अनेक देवों, मनुष्यों तथा पशुओं के समूह का उल्लेख किया है, तथापि गण का स्वतन्त्र अर्थ उसके अनुसार भी निस्सन्देह 'समूह' (शारज० Schar) ही है।^३ अरविन्द का अर्थ सैन्यदल (ट्रुप, कम्पनी) भी तदनुकूल ही है। (दे० अरविन्दज वैदिक ग्लॉसरी, ए० बी० पुराणी, पृ० १८८)

१. निरुक्त पर मुकुन्दबख्शी ज्ञा—स हि गण्यते बहुसंयोगात्।

२. वही—अग्निरेव ह्ययमनेनौषध्यादिरूपेणावस्थितः सर्वानामभिरभिधीयते। अग्नेः सर्वोत्पत्ति-
दर्शनात्। दे० ऋ० १।११७।३ भी

३. वी० रवीन्द्र त्सुम ऋग्वेद, पृ० ३७५।

ऋग्वेद पर प्रथम दृष्टिपात करने पर गण शब्द का सम्बन्ध मरुतों के साथ ही लक्षित होता है। यह प्रयोग लगभग ६० प्रतिशत तक पहुँच जाता है। अतः यह कहा जा सकता है कि इस शब्द का प्रधान सम्बन्ध मरुतों के साथ है।^१

सम्भवतया इसका कारण यह है कि देव-समूहों में सबसे विपुल संख्या (२१, ४६ या १८०) मरुतों की है।^२ मरुतों का नाम सदा बहुवचन में आता है, और इसलिये भी उनके साथ गण शब्द का प्रयोग होना बहुत स्वाभाविक है। दूसरे शब्दों में मरुतों का गण स्वयम् मरुतों से कुछ भिन्न नहीं है। इसीलिये मरुतां गणः,^३ मारुतं गणम्,^४ मारुताः गणाः,^५ शुभन्ति वल्लि मरुतो गणेन,^६ मरुतो मा गणैर-वन्तु^७ जैसी उक्तियों में मरुतों और गणों में प्रतीयमान भेद होने पर भी तात्त्विक दृष्टि से अभेद है। कारण यह है कि जो विशेषतायें या क्रियाएँ मरुतों की हैं ठीक वही उनके गणों की हैं। उदाहरणार्थ मरुतों को त्वेष (महान्, भयानक), पनस्यवः (स्तुतियोग्य), अर्किणः (स्तुतियुक्त) घृष्वयः (घृषु—हृष्ट या घर्षणशील), पावकाः (पवित्र), रुद्रस्य सूनवः (रुद्रपुत्र), तवमः (बलिष्ठ), ऋजीषिणः (ऋजुगामी या रससिक्त), वृषणः (पौरुषयुक्त), पृषदश्वाः (चितकबरे या विविध घोड़ों वाले), युवानः (युवक), तविषी (बल) से सम्बद्ध, अनेद्याः (निर्दोष), शुभंयावानः (शुभ गति वाले) कहा गया है। मरुतों के ये सभी विशेषण निम्नलिखित मन्त्रों में उनके गण के लिये आये हैं—

वन्दस्व मारुतं गणं त्वेषं पनस्युर्मर्किणम् । अस्मे वृद्धा असन्निह ॥

(ऋ० १।३८।१५)

घृषुं पावकं वनिनं विचर्षणिं रुद्रस्य सूनं हवसा गृणीमसि ।

रजस्तुरं तवसं मारुतं गणमृजीषिणं वृषणं सदचत श्रिये ॥ (ऋ १।६४।१२)

१. दे० वृ० दे० ५।४६—गणाश्च सर्वे मरुतो गुणभेदात् पृथक् पृथक् ।

२. का० सं० ११।१—एकविंशतिर्वे मारुता गणाः । ऋ० १।१३३।६—त्रिसप्तः शूर सत्त्वभिः । दे० वैदिक देवशास्त्र, पृ० १८६ ।

३. ऋ० ३।२६।६, ५।५३।११, ५६।१, १०।१३७।५, वा० सं० १८।४५, अथर्व ४।१३।४, तै० सं० ४।७।१२।३, का० सं० १८।१४, मै० सं० २।१२।३, ३।४।३ ।

४. ऋ० १।१४।३, ३८।१५, ६४।१२, ८७।४, ३।३२।२, ५।५२।१३, १४, ५३।१०, ५६।१, ५८।१, २, ६१।१३, ६।१६।२४, ७।५६।७, ८।६४।१२, १०।३६।७, ७७।१, अथर्व० १३।४।८, वा० सं० ३३।४५, का० सं० ३४।१६, मै० सं० ४।४।५ ।

५. अथर्व० ४।१५।४, का० सं० ११।१—यह ध्यान देने योग्य है कि मरुतों के साथ गण शब्द बहुवचन में प्रथम बार अथर्व० में आया है (दे० पा० टि० ७) ।

६. ऋ० १।६६।१७ । ऋ० के द्वितीय और चतुर्थ मण्डलों में सीधा मरुतसम्बन्धी गण शब्द का अभाव ध्यान देने योग्य है ।

७. अथर्व० १६।४५।१० ।

स हि स्वसृत् पृषदश्वो युवा गणोऽया ईशानस्तविषीभिरावृतः ।

असि सत्य ऋणयावानेद्योऽस्या धियः प्राविताथा वृषा गणः ॥

(ऋ० १।८७।४)

युवा स मरुतो गणस्त्वेषरथो अनेद्यः । शुभंयावाप्रतिष्कृतः ॥

(ऋ० ५।६१।१३)

मरुतों और उनके गणों की अभिन्नता की पुष्टि उन मन्त्रों से भी होती है जिनके एक अर्धांश में तो मरुतों की स्तुति है और साथ ही साथ दूसरे अर्धांश में उनके गण के प्रति वचन हैं।^१ किन्तु ऐसा प्रतीत होता है कि कालान्तर में भ्रम-वश यह अभेद भेद में परिवर्तित होने लगा। तैत्तिरीय संहिता (३।४।५।१) में प्रथम बार मरुतों को किन्हीं गणों का अधिपति कहा गया है—मरुतो गणानामधिपतयस्ते माऽवन्तु। परन्तु ऐसे अन्य उदाहरण अन्वेषणीय हैं। फिर भी ऐसी उक्ति की तुलना मरुतः गणश्चियः (हे गणरूप पर आश्रित मरुतो, ऋ० १।६४।६) तथा गणश्चिभिः मरुद्भिः (गणरूप धारण करने वाले मरुतों के द्वारा, ५।६०।८) से की जा सकती है। ऋग्वेद और अथर्ववेद में जहाँ मरुतों की संख्या का कोई स्पष्ट अर्थ प्रतीत नहीं होता, वहाँ सभी यजुर्वेदीय संहिताओं में ४६ मरुतों के नाम गिनाये गये हैं, और 'गण' उन नामों में से एक है।^२ निस्सन्देह गण यहां समूह का वाचक न होकर एक मरुत् के नाम का वाचक है। सम्भवतया इस नाम का अभिप्राय यह है कि मरुतों की कल्पना समूह के बिना की ही नहीं जा सकती।

वाजसनेयी संहिता (१७।८६) में मरुत्-रूप दिव्य प्रजा को इन्द्र का मार्गानुगामी (या अनुचर) कहा गया है।^३ अतः स्वाभाविक रूप से मरुतों के गण का भी इन्द्र के साथ वैसा ही सम्बन्ध है। सम्भवतया इसी कारण इन्द्र का एक विशेषण 'मरुद्गण' 'मरुतों के समूह वाला' भी है।^४ अन्यत्र (ऋ० १०।६६।२ में) मरुद्गण को इन्द्र सम्बन्धी बताया गया है (माघोने वृजने मरुद्गणौ)। इसी प्रकार ऋ० १।२३।८ में मरुद्गण-देवों का ज्येष्ठ (या स्वामी) इन्द्र को कहा गया है (इन्द्रज्येष्ठा मरुद्गणा

१. व्रातंत्रातं गणं गणं सुशस्तिभिरग्नेभामिं मरुतामोज ईमहे ।

पृषदश्वसो अनवभ्रराधसो गन्तारो यज्ञं विदशेषु धीराः ॥ (ऋ० ३।२६।९)

य ऋषवा ऋष्टिविद्युतः कवयः सन्ति वेद्यसः ।

तमपे मारुतं गणं नमस्या रमया गिरा ॥ (ऋ० ५।५२।१३)

त्वेपं गणं तवसं खादिहस्तं धुवित्रतं मायिनं दातिवारम् ।

मयोमुवो ये अमिता महित्वा वन्दस्व विप्र तुविराघमो नृत् ॥ (ऋ० ५।५८।२)

२. वा० सं० १७।८०-८६, तै० सं० ४।६।५।५-६, मै० सं० २।६।६, ११।१, का० सं० १।८।६ ।

३. इन्द्रं देवीविशो मरुतोऽनुवर्त्मानोऽभवत् ।

४. ऋ० ६।५२।११, ८।८६।२ ।

देवासः) । निम्नलिखित मन्त्र (ऋ० १।२३।७) में भी यद्यपि गरण शब्द मरुत् के साथ समस्त नहीं हैं, तथापि पूर्वार्ध के 'मरुत्वान् इन्द्र' वचन से मरुद्गरण का ही संकेत होता है—

मरुत्वन्तं हवामह इन्द्रमा सोमपीतये । सज्जर्गणेन तृप्पतु ॥

(हम सोमपानार्थ मरुतों से युक्त इन्द्र का आह्वान करते हैं । यह (मरुत्)-समूह के साथ तृप्त हो ।)

ऋग्वेद ३।३५।६ में मरुतों के इन्द्र का गरण बनने का स्पष्ट संकेत है । वहाँ कहा गया है कि, "हे इन्द्र, तुमने जिन मरुतों को सोम का भागी बनाया, जिन्होंने तुम्हारी वृद्धि की और जो तुम्हारा गरण हो गये ।"^१ यहाँ गरण का भाव सहायक-समूह का प्रतीत होता है । इसी आधार पर जहाँ^२ इन्द्र के अभीष्ट गरणों (गरणरिन्द्रस्य काम्यैः) का उल्लेख है, वहाँ भी मरुद्गरण अभिप्रेत प्रतीत होते हैं । इसी प्रकार ऋ० ६।४०।१ में जहाँ इन्द्र को गरण के मध्य बैठकर गाने को प्रेरित किया गया है (उत प्र गाय गरण आ निषद्य) वहाँ भी यह गरण मरुद्गरण से भिन्न और गरण कोई प्रतीत नहीं होता ।^३ इसमें कोई सन्देह नहीं कि यहाँ गाने का विशेष उल्लेख है । किन्तु यह स्मरणीय है कि मरुतों का सम्बन्ध भी 'अर्क' (गान) से प्रायः वर्णित है (दे० ऋ० ५।५२।१—मरुद्भिर्ऋक्वभिः) । ऋग्वेद १०।१०३।३ में भी जहाँ इन्द्र को गरण की सहायता से युद्ध की सृष्टि करने वाला कहा गया है (संश्रुता स युध इन्द्रो गरणेन) वहाँ तो स्पष्ट ही यह गरण मरुतों का गरण है ।^४ अनेक युद्धों में मरुतों के इन्द्र के सहायक होने का वर्णन है (दे० वैदिक देवशास्त्र, मैकडॉनल, पृ० २०१) । और इसी आधार पर इन्द्र को गरणपति के रूप में सम्बोधित करते हुए कहा गया है कि—हे गरणपति, आप गरणों के मध्य आसीन होइये, आपके क्रान्तदशियों में श्रेष्ठ ब्राह्मण कहते हैं । आपके बिना कुछ भी नहीं किया जाता, हे मधवन्, महान् तथा

१. यां आभजो मरुत इन्द्र सोमे ये त्वामवर्धन्भवन् गणस्ते ।

२. दे० ऋ० १।६।८, अथर्व० २०।४०।२, ७०।४ ।

३. निस्सन्देह इस प्रसंग में अधिकांश भाष्यकारों (दे० स्कन्द, वेंकट, गेल्डनर) ने गण का अर्थ जनसमूह अथवा उद्गातृ-समूह किया है । (सा०—स्तोतृसंघ, स्वामी दयानन्द—गणनीय विद्वत्संघ) किन्तु मरुतों और मरुद्गरणों के साथ इन्द्र के उपरि विवेचित सम्बन्ध को देखते हुए यहाँ भी गण का अर्थ मरुद्गरण करना उचित प्रतीत होता है ।

४. दे० अथर्व० १६।१३।४, वा० सं० १७।३५, तै० सं० ४।६।४।१, मै० सं० २।१०।४, का० सं० १।८।५, दे० वेंकट—संश्रुता युद्धस्य मरुद्गणेन, सायण—युध्यमानः सन् अथवा युद्धहेतोः शत्रुसंघेन सह एकीभवन्शीलः, गेल्डनर—अनुयायियों के साथ युद्ध में उलझने वाला ।

अद्भुत गीत गाइये ।^१ इन्द्र के साहचर्य के कारण ही सम्भवतया ऋग्वेद में केवल एक स्थान (६।६६।२६) पर सोम को मरुद्गण की संज्ञा दी गई है ।

गणपति शब्द के प्रसंग में निम्नलिखित मन्त्र पर विचार करना आवश्यक है—

गणानां त्वा गणपतिं हवामहे कविं कवीनामुपमश्र्वस्तमम् ।

ज्येष्ठराजं ब्रह्मणं ब्रह्मणस्पत आ नः शृण्वन्नूतिभिः सीद सादनम् ॥^२

(हम गणों के गणपति, क्रान्तदर्शियों में भी क्रान्तदर्शी, उपमेय कीर्ति वालों में श्रेष्ठ तथा मन्त्रों के सबसे बड़े राजा आपका आह्वान कर रहे हैं । हे ब्रह्मणस्पति हमारी (प्रार्थना) सुनते हुए आप रक्षा-सहित घर (शरीर) में रहिये ।)

इन्द्र का गणपतित्व तो मरुतों पर आधारित है ही, इस मन्त्र में भी ब्रह्मणस्पति (या बृहस्पति) के साथ जो गणपति शब्द आया है, उसमें भी मरुतों का आधार सिद्ध किया जा सकता है क्योंकि इन्द्र और बृहस्पति का वर्णन अनेक स्थलों पर केवल एक सा ही नहीं हुआ, अपितु दोनों को पर्याय रूप में भी रखा गया है । मरुतों के योग में इन्द्र के साथ बृहस्पति का आह्वान भी किया गया है ।^३ निस्संदेह बृहस्पति के एक अन्य मन्त्र^४ (स सुष्टुभा स ऋक्वता गणेन इत्यादि) में प्रथम दृष्टि में यह कोई निराला गायकों का गण प्रतीत होता है, और मैक्डानल ने इसे भजन-मण्डली नाम दिया है, किन्तु यह ध्यान देने योग्य है कि बहुत बार मरुतों का उल्लेख दिव्य गायकों के रूप में हुआ है (दे० वै० दे० शा० पृ० २०० ऋक्वभिर्मरुद्भिः, मरुतः स्वर्काः) । इस कारण उक्त प्रसंग में भी गण को मरुतों का गण मानने में आपत्ति नहीं होनी चाहिये । विशेष कठिनाई वहाँ उत्पन्न होती है जहाँ इस मन्त्र (गणानां त्वा इत्यादि) का वह रूप प्राप्त होता है जिसमें गणपति शब्द नितान्त अकेला पड़ गया है । कोई देवनाम इसके विशेष्यरूप में प्रयुक्त नहीं हुआ । उस मन्त्र-रूप का पाठ निम्नलिखित है—

गणानां त्वा गणपतिं हवामहे प्रियाणां त्वा प्रियपतिं हवामहे ।

निधीनां त्वा निधिपतिं हवामहे वसो मम । आहमजानि गर्भधमा त्वमजासि गर्भधम् ॥^५

१. नि पु सीद गणपते गणेपु त्वामाहुविप्रतमं कवीनाम् ।

न ऋते त्वत् क्रियते किञ्चनारे महामर्क । मध्वंचित्रमर्च ॥ ऋ० १०।११२।६

२. ऋ० २।२३।१, तै० सं० २।३।१४।३, का० सं० १०।१३ ।

३. वै० दे० शा० पृ० २६८ ।

४. ऋ० ४।५०।५, अथर्व० २०।८८।५, तै० सं० २।३।१४।४, मै० सं० ४।१२।१ (दे० एक और मन्त्र भी—बृहस्पतिं हवामहे विश्वतः सगणं वयम् । उप नो यज्ञमागमत् ॥ का० सं० १०।२३।१)

५. वा० सं० २३।१६, मै० सं० ३।१२।२०, का० सं० ४४।१ ।

(गणों के गणपति आपका हम आह्वान करते हैं, प्रियों के प्रियपति आपका हम आह्वान करते हैं, निधियों के निधिपति आपका हम आह्वान करते हैं। हे वसु, (आप) मेरे हैं। मैं (वास्तविक) गर्भधारक (आप) को प्राप्त होऊँ, अर्थात् आपका ज्ञान प्राप्त करूँ। आप (मुझ निमित्तमात्र) गर्भधारक को प्राप्त हों अर्थात् मुझे अपनी शक्ति प्रदान करें। अथवा जो भी इस संसार में विविध पदार्थों का गर्भधारक है, उसे अपनी शक्ति प्रदान करें।)

उब्वट, महीधर ने अश्वमेधयज्ञ-परक व्याख्या करते हुए गण का अर्थ स्त्री-समूह किया है (स्त्रीगणानां मध्ये युगपत् गणपतिम्)। परन्तु गण शब्द की व्याख्या में इससे पूर्ववर्ती मन्त्र (वा० सं० २३।१८) सहायक हो सकता है क्योंकि उसमें प्राण, अपान और व्यान की स्तुति की गई है और उन्हें ही सम्भवतया अम्बा, अम्बिका, अम्बालिका के रूप में मातृरूप बताया गया है। तदनसार यहां गणपति से प्राणसमूह के स्वामी (ब्रह्मा) का अभिप्राय है। वही प्रियों का प्रियपति और निधियों का निधिपति है। यद्यपि गणपति शब्द का प्रयोग यजुर्वेद में गणश्चि शब्द के साथ-साथ अन्यत्र^१ भी हुआ है, तथापि उस प्रसंग तथा अन्य शब्दों के साहचर्य के आधार पर इसके स्पष्ट अभिप्राय का निश्चय नहीं किया जा सकता।

यजुर्वेद में ही गण और गणपति शब्द का प्रयोग रुद्र के प्रसंग में भी हुआ है।^२ और "रुद्रस्य गाणपत्यं (गाणपत्यात्—तै० सं०, गाणपत्ये—का० सं०) मयो-भूरेहि" मन्त्र में तो स्पष्ट ही रुद्र के गणपतित्व का उल्लेख हुआ है।^३ तै० सं० १।४।११।१ में तैत्तिरीय रुद्रों के गण का वर्णन है—

त्रिंशत् त्रयश्च गणिनो रुजन्तो दिवं रुद्राः पृथिवीं च सचन्ते ॥

सम्भव है कि पुराणों आदि में शिव के गणों की कल्पना का उद्भव यही वर्णन हो। मरुत् रुद्र के पुत्र हैं। उनका रुद्र के साथ सम्बन्ध इतना घनिष्ठ है कि उन्हें स्वयं रुद्र कहा गया है (दे० ऋ० ५।५।७।१)। अतः यह सोचना अस्वाभाविक नहीं होगा कि यहाँ भी रुद्र के गण मरुत् ही हैं।

किन्तु रुद्रसम्बन्धी इन स्थलों के साथ-साथ कृष्णयजुर्वेदीय संहिताओं के उन स्थलों की ओर ध्यान जाना अत्यन्त स्वाभाविक है जहाँ वृहस्पति (या ब्रह्मणस्पति) से सम्बद्ध याज्या और अनुवाक्या को गण से युक्त बताया गया है और कहा गया है कि वह (यजमान) उसे (ब्रह्मणस्पति को) सजातों के द्वारा गणयुक्त

१. वा० सं० २२।३०, मै० सं० ३।१२।११, का० सं० ३५।१०।

२. नमो गणेश्यो गणपतिभ्यश्च वो नमः ॥ वा० सं० १६।२५, तै० सं० ४।५।४।१, मै० सं० २।६।४, का० सं० १७।१३।

३. वा० सं० ११।१५, तै० सं० ४।१।२।२, ५।१।२।३, मै० सं० २।७।२, ३।१।३, का० सं० १६।१, १६।२।

बनाता है।^१ ये सजात मरुत् ही प्रतीत होते हैं। मै० सं० में^२ आगे चलकर ब्रह्मणस्पति-सम्बन्धी याज्यानुवाक्य को मरुत्वती ही नहीं बताया गया है अपितु ब्रह्मणस्पति को ब्रह्म मानकर मरुतों को उसकी प्रजा भी बताया गया है। इस प्रकार हम देखते हैं कि ऋ० ४।५०।५ (ऊपर) के सदृश ही इस प्रसंग में भी बृहस्पति के गणों से मरुतों के गण का ही तात्पर्य है।^३ कृष्णयजुर्वेदीय संहिताओं में अन्यत्र स्पष्ट शब्दों में मरुतों को 'देव विश्' (देवप्रजा) बताया गया है, उनके सात-सात के सात गण बताये हैं तथा गणेशः ही उन्हें आहुति अर्पित करने को कहा गया है^४—

मारुता भवन्ति मरुतो वै देवानां विशो देवविशेनैवास्मै मनुष्यविशमवरुन्धे सप्त भवन्ति सप्तगणा वै मरुतो गणेश एव विशमवरुन्धे गणोन गणमनुद्रुत्य जुहोति विशमेवास्मा अनुवर्तमानं करोति ॥

वैदिक संहिताओं में केवल तीन मन्त्रों में अग्नि के प्रसंग में गण शब्द आया है।^५ किन्तु उन सभी मन्त्रों में गण का अभिप्राय मनुष्यसमूह अथवा ऋषिसमूह प्रतीत होता है, निश्चय ही मरुत्समूह कहीं भी नहीं। एकमात्र उपः-सम्बन्धी मन्त्र (ऋ. ५।७६।५) में जहाँ उपाः के गण का वर्णन है, वहाँ असन्दिग्ध रूप से वह किरणों का समूह प्रतीत होता है। अथ सूक्त में (ऋ. १०।३४।१२) गण शब्द अक्षों के समूह के लिए प्रयुक्त हुआ है। साधारण देवसमूह के अर्थ में भी ऋग्वेद में दो स्थलों पर गण शब्द का प्रयोग हुआ है।^६ ऋ. ८।४६।३१ में 'चारथ गण' का उल्लेख है—तदनुसार यह 'चलने वाला समूह' या 'सार्थ' (कारवां) होगा। केवल एक स्थान पर (ऋ. ६।३२।३ में) उपमा देते हुए कहा गया है कि 'सोम सबकी बुद्धि को उसी प्रकार वशीभूत करता है जैसे हंस गण को करता है'।^७ स्पष्ट ही यहाँ गण हंसों का गण है। जैसे एक प्रमुख हंस अपने समूह का नेतृत्व करता है,

१. तै० सं० २।३।३।५—ब्रह्मणस्पतिमेव स्वैन भागधेयेनोप धावति स एवास्मै सजातान् प्र यच्छति आस्येव भवति गणवती यज्यानुवाक्ये भवतः सजातैरेवैतं गणवन्तं करोति। मै० सं० २।२।३, का० सं० ११।४ बार्हस्पत्यं चरं निर्वपेत्—तस्य बार्हस्पत्ये गणवती याज्यानुवाक्ये स्याताम् ॥

२. तस्य ब्राह्मणस्पत्ये मरुत्वती याज्यानुवाक्ये स्यातां, ब्रह्म वै ब्रह्मणस्पतिर्विष्मरुतः ॥ (वही)

३. यहाँ मै० सं० २।२।३ का वह स्थल भी ध्यान देने योग्य है जहाँ बृहस्पति को ही छन्द भी बताया गया है और छन्दों के द्वारा ही उसे 'गणी' कहा गया है—ब्रह्म वै बृहस्पति-बृहस्पतिश्छन्दांसि छन्दोभिर्वृहस्पतिगणी ॥

४. तै० सं० ५।४।७।७, मै० सं० ३।३।१०, का० सं० २१।१०।

५. दे० ऋ० ५।१।३, ७।६।५ (वही, मै० सं० ४।१४।११—ब्रह्मकृता गणेन), ८।२३।४।

६. दे० ऋ० ४।३।३।३, ५।४।१२।

७. आदीं हंसो यथा गणं विश्वस्यावीवशन्मतिम् ।

उसी प्रकार सोम सब की बुद्धि को वशीभूत करके उनका नेतृत्व करता है।^१ कुछ स्थलों पर स्तोता के अपने गण की बात आई है। यथा—इमं च नो गवेषणं सातये सीषवो गणम् ।' (ऋ. ६।५६।५—हमारे इस गौओं के अभिलाषी समूह को संविभाग के लिए सिद्ध बनाइए।) इसी प्रकार 'गणान् मे तर्पयत सर्वगणं मा तर्पयत मा गणा मे मा वितृपन् ।'^२ (हे निग्राभ्य जल, मेरे गणों को तृप्त करो, सब गणों से युक्त मुझे तृप्त करो, मुझे तृप्त करो, मेरे गण अतृप्त न रहें।) दोनों ही स्थलों पर गण का अभिप्राय 'मनुष्यसमूह' है।

निष्कर्ष रूप में संहिताओं में 'गण' का बहुल प्रयोग विविध रूप में या तो मरुतों के लिए हुआ है, या उसके पश्चात् मनुष्य-समूह के लिए।

१. वैकट के अनुसार 'जैसे हंस अपने शब्द से मनुष्य-समूह को आकृष्ट करता है' (मनुष्य-गणं यथा हंसः तथेति शब्देन)।

२. वा० सं० ६।३१, तै० सं० ३।१।८।२, मी० सं० १।३।२ का० सं० ३।१०।

जैन-तर्क-भाषा के शास्त्रार्थ-स्थलों का मूल्याङ्कन

दयानन्द भार्गव

१७ वीं शताब्दी के गुजराती श्वेताम्बर साधु महोपाध्याय श्री यशोविजय-गणिक के प्राकृत, गुजराती और हिन्दी-मारवाड़ी के ग्रन्थों के अतिरिक्त संस्कृत के ही ७२ ग्रन्थ माने जाते हैं, जिनमें से ४० पूर्णतः तथा ७ अंशतः उपलब्ध हैं।^१ ग्रन्थों के नामों से ज्ञात होता है कि इतमें १६ ग्रन्थ जैन-न्याय पर हैं। इनमें से आजकल ८ ही ग्रन्थ उपलब्ध हैं, जिनका महामहोपाध्याय सतीशचन्द्र विद्याभूषण ने सङ्क्षिप्त विवरण भी दिया है।^२ इन ग्रन्थों में भी जैन-तर्क-भाषा को यशोविजय जी के जैन-न्याय-सम्बन्धी ग्रन्थों का प्रतिनिधि ग्रन्थ कहा जा सकता है।

यशोविजय जी जैन-न्याय पर लिखने वाले अन्तिम दार्शनिक हैं और नव्य-न्याय की शैली में जैन-न्याय पर लिखने वाले एक-मात्र लेखक हैं। इस नाते उनके न्याय सम्बन्धी ग्रन्थ भारतीय न्याय के अध्येताओं के लिये सामान्यतः और जैन-न्याय के अध्येताओं के लिये विशेषतः पठनीय हैं। प्रस्तुत निबन्ध में जैन-तर्क-भाषा के उन स्थलों का एक मूल्याङ्कन किया गया है जिन स्थलों में यशोविजय जी ने अजैन-मान्यताओं का पूर्वपक्षत्वेन खण्डन करके जैन-मान्यताओं की सिद्धान्तपक्षत्वेन स्थापना की है। स्पष्ट है कि किसी भी लेखक की तुलनात्मक या आलोचनात्मक दृष्टि ऐसे ही स्थलों पर विशेषतः उभर कर आती है और इसीलिये ऐसे स्थलों के मूल्याङ्कन से किसी लेखक—विशेषतः तर्कशास्त्री—का वास्तविक मूल्याङ्कन हो पाता है।

चक्षु की अप्राप्यकारिता—

आचार्य यशोविजय के सामने पर-मत-खण्डन का प्रथम अवसर व्यञ्जनावग्रह के चार प्रकारों का विवेचन करते समय उपस्थित हुआ। यहां उन्हें नैयायिकों के इस मत का खण्डन करना है कि चक्षुरिन्द्रिय प्राप्यकारी है। वे अपनी युक्ति का प्रारम्भ इस प्रकार करते हैं कि जल या अनल के देखने से चक्षु में आर्द्रता या दाह

१. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, सं० पण्डित मुखलाल जी संघवी, अहमदाबाद—कलकत्ता, १९३८, पृ० १३।

२. ए हिस्ट्री ऑफ इन्डियन लॉजिक, दिल्ली, १९७०, पृ० २१८-२२०।

उत्पन्न नहीं होता, अतः स्पष्ट है कि चक्षु प्राप्यकारी इन्द्रिय नहीं है।^१ यह कहा जा सकता है कि रवि के देखने से चक्षु का उपघात तथा चन्द्र के देखने से चक्षु पर अनुग्रह^२ प्रतीति में आते हैं, अतः चक्षु को प्राप्यकारी ही मानना चाहिये। इसका समाधान यह है कि ये उपघात तथा अनुग्रह प्रथम दर्शन के समय नहीं होते; निरन्तर देखने पर प्राप्त रवि-किरणों के उपघात की, तथा निसर्गतः सौम्य गुणों से युक्त चन्द्र के देखने पर उपघाताभाव में अनुग्रह की प्रतीति होना युक्तियुक्त ही है, किन्तु इससे चक्षु की प्राप्यकारिता सिद्ध नहीं होती।

उपर्युक्त प्रसंग पर विचार करने से दो तथ्य हमारे सम्मुख आते हैं। प्रथम तो यशोविजय जी ने यहां पूर्वपक्ष तथा उत्तरपक्ष ज्यों का त्यों आचार्य जिनभद्रगणि की विशेषावश्यकभाष्य-वृहद्-वृत्ति से ले लिया है।^३ पूर्वपक्ष की युक्तियों के लिये उन्होंने इस स्थल-विषयक पूर्वपक्ष के मूलग्रन्थों का आधार नहीं लिया, नहीं तो वे न्याय-दर्शन के ग्रन्थों में दी गयी अन्य युक्तियों का भी उल्लेख करते।^४ इस सम्बन्ध में यह कहा जा सकता है—और सम्भवतः यह सत्य भी है—कि जैन-तर्क-भाषा जैसे लघुकाय ग्रन्थ से पूर्ण जैन-न्याय को समाहित करने की लालसा से यशोविजय जी प्रत्येक स्थल पर पूर्वपक्ष की सभी युक्तियों को नहीं दे सकते थे।

किन्तु विशेषावश्यक-वृहद्-वृत्ति के संक्षेपीकरण में भी यशोविजय जी से एक भूल हो गई जान पड़ती है। जिनभद्रगणि का मूल तर्क यह है कि रविकिरण दाहात्मक उपघातक वस्तु है और चिरकाल तक देखने वाले की आंखों के सम्पर्क में आकर उसकी स्पर्शनेन्द्रिय को ही दग्ध करती है—चिरकालमवलोक्यतः प्रतिपत्तुः चक्षुः प्राप्य-समासाद्य स्पर्शनेन्द्रियमेव दह्यते...।^५ यहां जिनभद्रगणि की युक्ति का विशेष बल इस पर है कि सूर्य की किरणों से उपघात चक्षुरिन्द्रिय का नहीं, प्रत्युत स्पर्शनेन्द्रिय का ही होता है, अतः इससे चक्षु की प्राप्यकारिता भी सिद्ध नहीं की जा सकती। यद्यपि यहां 'चिरमवलोक्यतः' भी कहा गया है (और एक बार नहीं, दो बार कहा गया है)^६ किन्तु युक्ति का मूल चिरावलोकन में नहीं, प्रत्युत स्पर्शनेन्द्रियोपघात में है। यशोविजय जी ने चिरावलोकन को तो 'अनवरतालोकन' कह कर

१. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, पृष्ठ ३, पंक्ति १३-१४।

२. यहां प्रमादवश मूल ग्रन्थ में क्रमभंग हो गया प्रतीत होता है। देखिए—रविचन्द्राद्यवलोकने चक्षुषोऽनुग्रहोपघाती दृष्टावेवेति। (पृ० ३, पं० १४) स्पष्ट है कि 'रविचन्द्र' के क्रम में 'उपघातानुग्रह' क्रम होता चाहिए।

३. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, तात्पर्य-सङ्ग्रहा-वृत्ति, पृ० ३६।

४. इन युक्तियों के लिए देखिए पं० कैलाशचन्द्र शास्त्री, जैन-न्याय बनारस, १९६६, पृ० ५।

५. विशेषावश्यकभाष्य-वृहद्-वृत्ति, गाथा २१०।

६. उपरिक्त, गाथा २११ भी देखिए।

अभिव्यक्त कर दिया परन्तु स्पर्शनेन्द्रियोपघात वाली मूल युक्ति को सर्वथा ही छोड़ दिया। इससे यशोविजय जी की युक्ति में कुछ निर्बलता आ गयी है। प्रथम तो चक्षु का उपघात अनवरतावलोकन से ही होना अनिवार्य नहीं है; तेज धूप में चक्षु का तात्कालिक उपघात भी होता है। दूसरे पूर्वपक्ष को यह मानने के लिये बाध्य कैसे किया जा सकता है कि प्राप्यकारी इन्द्रियों का उपघात तात्कालिक ही होना चाहिये, विलम्ब से नहीं।

जिनभद्रगणि की मूल युक्ति में ये दोनों दोष नहीं हैं, और पूर्वपक्ष का समाधान भी कर दिया गया है। इसलिये हमारी यह मान्यता है कि यशोविजय जी संक्षेप करते समय यहां युक्ति के एक अनिवार्य अंश को छोड़ गये हैं।

मन की अप्राप्यकारिता—

इसी प्रसंग में यशोविजय जी ने मन की प्राप्यकारिता का भी खण्डन अत्यंत कुशलतापूर्वक किया है। यहां भी मूल युक्तियाँ विशेषावश्यक-भाष्य-बृहद्-वृत्ति से ही ली गयी हैं, किन्तु यशोविजय जी की विशेषता यह है कि जिनभद्रगणि ने जिन युक्तियों को लगभग तीन पृष्ठों में दिया है, यशोविजय जी ने उन्हें ही एक पृष्ठ में सङ्क्षिप्त कर दिया है, फिर भी न तो उनकी भाषा में कहीं दुरुहता आयी है और न कोई तर्क छूट पाया है। यह प्रसंग वस्तुतः पुरानी आगमिक शैली और नवीन तार्किक शैली की तुलना करने के लिये एक सुन्दर उदाहरण है और आचार्य यशोविजय जी का संस्कृत भाषा तथा नव्य-न्याय की शैली पर कितना अधिकार था, इसका भी एक सुन्दर निदर्शन है। नमूने के लिये जिनभद्रगणि का निम्न सन्दर्भ देखें—

ननु जाग्रदवस्थायां मा भून्मनसो विषयप्राप्तिः, स्वाप्नावस्थायान्तुभवत्वसौ अनुभवसिद्धत्वात्, तथाहि 'अमुत्र मेरुशिखरादिगतजिनायतनादौ मदीयं मनो गतम्' इति सुप्तैस्वप्नेऽनुभूयत एवेत्याशङ्क्य स्वप्नेऽपि मनसः प्राप्यकारितामुपकर्तुमाह—इह 'मदीयं मनोऽमुत्र गतम्' इत्यादि—रूपो यः सुप्तैरुपलभ्यते स्वप्नः, स यथोपलभ्यते न तथारूप एव, तदुपलब्धस्य मनोमेरुगमनादिकस्यासत्यत्वात्। कथम्? यथा कदाचिदात्मीयं मनः स्वप्ने मेवादौ गतं कश्चित्पश्यति, न च तत्तथैव, इह स्थितैः सुप्तस्य तस्यात्रैव दर्शनात्, द्वयोश्चात्मनोरसम्भवात्, कुसुमपरिमलाद्यध्वजनित-परिश्रमाद्यनुग्रहोपघाताभावाच्च।^१

इस सन्दर्भ की युक्ति यशोविजय जी जैन-तर्क-भाषा में यूँ देते हैं—

१. विशेषावश्यक-भाष्य-बृहद्-वृत्ति, गाथा २२४।

ननु यदि मनो विषयं प्राप्यं न परिच्छिनत्ति तदा कथं प्रसुप्तस्य 'मेवादी गतं मे मनः' इति प्रत्यय इति चेत्; न; मेवादी शरीरस्येव मनसो गमन-स्वप्नस्यासत्यत्वात्, अन्यथा विबुद्धस्य कुसुमपरिमलाद्यध्वजनितपरिश्रमा-द्यनुग्रहोपघातप्रसङ्गात् ।^१

यशोविजय जी ने यहां अनावश्यक विवरण हटा दिया है तथा युक्ति का सारांश भी प्रस्तुत कर दिया है। दर्शन-शास्त्र के अध्येताओं से यह छिपा नहीं रह सकता कि संक्षेप में अपनी बात कह देने पर भी यशोविजय जी का उपर्युक्त वाक्य सर्वथा प्रसादगुणोपेत है और पढ़ते ही तुरन्त समझ में आ जाता है। इसके साथ ही मूल सन्दर्भ की भाषा में जो शैथिल्य है यशोविजय जी ने उसे दूर करके अपने वाक्य को अत्यन्त सुश्लिष्ट रूप में प्रस्तुत किया है। दोनों सन्दर्भों का अन्तिम पद एक ही है, परन्तु उस पद के अन्त में 'अभाव' के स्थान पर 'प्रसंग' शब्द रख कर यशोविजय जी ने शब्दचयन में अपनी सूक्ष्म-दृष्टि का परिचय दिया है। इस परिवर्तन से उनकी युक्ति निश्चय ही अधिक निखर आयी है।

मन की अप्राप्यकारिता-सिद्धि वाले प्रसङ्ग में एक व्यामोह की ओर हम विद्वानों का ध्यान आकृष्ट करना चाहते हैं। यहां विचाराधीन मूल प्रश्न यह है कि मन का व्यञ्जनावग्रह होता है या नहीं। इसी मूल प्रश्न से यह आनुषङ्गिक प्रश्न उत्पन्न हुआ है कि मन प्राप्यकारी है या नहीं। पूर्वपक्ष का तर्क है कि मन प्राप्यकारी है क्योंकि वह मनोद्रव्य का निरन्तर ग्रहण करता है, और मनोद्रव्य से उसका सम्पर्क स्वतः सिद्ध है। सिद्धान्त पक्ष का कहना है कि मनोद्रव्य मन का अपना स्वप्रदेश है, अतः उससे सम्बद्ध होने से मन की प्राप्यकारिता सिद्ध नहीं होती। किसी की प्राप्यकारिता या अप्राप्यकारिता का निर्णय इससे होता है कि वह किसी बाह्य-पदार्थ को जानते समय उससे सम्बद्ध होता है या नहीं। स्व-प्रदेश में स्थित पदार्थ से तो इन्द्रिय का सम्बन्ध सदा ही स्वतः सिद्ध है, चाहे इन्द्रिय प्राप्यकारी हो या न हो। इस प्रकार मनोद्रव्य से मन का सम्बन्ध होने से मन की प्राप्यकारिता सिद्ध नहीं की जा सकती।

इस तर्क के बाद मन की प्राप्यकारिता का आनुषङ्गिक प्रश्न समाप्त हो जाता है और मन के व्यञ्जनावग्रह का मूल प्रश्न पुनः प्रारम्भ हो जाता है। तुलना कीजिये—
“भवतु वा मनसः स्वकीयहृदयादिचित्तायां प्राप्यकारिता तथापि न तस्य व्यञ्जनाव-

१. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, पृ० ३, पंक्ति २०-२४।

ग्रहसम्भव इति दर्शयन्नाह—”^१ अभिप्राय यह है कि दुर्जन-तोष-न्याय से यदि मन की प्राप्यकारिता स्वीकार कर भी ली जाये, तो भी मन का व्यञ्जनावग्रह सिद्ध नहीं हो सकता। किन्तु आचार्य यशोविजय जी मूल प्रश्न तथा आनुपङ्गिक प्रश्न में कोई भेदक रेखा न खींच कर दोनों को परस्पर इस प्रकार जोड़ देते हैं कि पाठक को व्यामोह हो जाता है। मन की प्राप्यकारिता-अप्राप्यकारिता की चर्चा के अन्तिम तर्क को वे मन के व्यञ्जनावग्रह न होने के पक्ष में दिये जाने वाले प्रथम तर्क से इस प्रकार जोड़ देते हैं कि यह पता ही नहीं लग पाता कि एक चर्चा समाप्त होकर दूसरी चर्चा प्रारम्भ हो गयी है। मूल स्थल देखिये—वाह्याथिपेक्षयैव प्राप्यकारित्वा-प्राप्यकारित्वव्यवस्थानात्, क्षयोपशमपाटवेन मनसः प्रथममर्थानुलब्धिकालासम्भवाद्वा;^२ ...यहां अन्तिम ‘वा’ ध्यान देने योग्य है; इससे ऐसा लगता है कि यहां दिये गये दो हेतुओं में मानों परस्पर विकल्प है—जो तथ्य प्रथम हेतु से सिद्ध होता है वही दूसरे हेतु से भी सिद्ध होता है। किन्तु वस्तुस्थिति ऐसी नहीं है। यहां दिये गये प्रथम हेतु से मन की प्राप्यकारिता का खण्डन होता है जबकि दूसरे हेतु से मन के व्यञ्जनावग्रह का खण्डन होता है, अतः दोनों के बीच विकल्प होने का प्रश्न ही नहीं जिसे यशोविजय जी यहाँ ‘वा’ शब्द द्वारा अभिव्यक्त करना चाहते हों। विशेषावश्यक-भाष्य-बृहद्-वृत्ति को देखते ही यह विषय स्पष्ट हो जाता है।^३ जिन-भद्रगणि क्षयोपशम के पाटव से यह सिद्ध करना चाहते हैं कि मन को प्रथम क्षण में ही अर्थावग्रह हो जाता है अतः उसे व्यञ्जनावग्रह का अवकाश ही नहीं मिलता। यशोविजय जी ने इसी तर्क को लेकर मन की प्राप्यकारिता-अप्राप्यकारिता वाले प्रश्न से मिलाकर अपने ग्रन्थ को इस स्थल पर भ्रामक बना दिया है।

स्मृति प्रामाण्य—

पूर्वपक्ष के निरसन का दूसरा अवसर जैन-तर्क-भाषा में स्मृति का प्रामाण्य स्थापित करते समय आता है। मुख्यतः स्मृति का प्रामाण्य स्थापित करते समय यशोविजय^४ जी ने पूर्वपक्ष की ओर से जो तर्क प्रस्तुत किये हैं वे न्यायदर्शन के ग्रंथों से लिये गये हैं। वे तर्क ये हैं—

(१) स्मृति अतीत के पदार्थ में वर्तमानता का बोध कराने के कारण अप्रामाणिक है।

१. विशेषावश्यक-भाष्य-बृहद्-वृत्ति, गाथा २४१।

२. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, पृ० ४, पंक्ति ३-४।

३. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, तात्पर्यसंग्रहा वृत्ति, पृ० ३६।

४. उपरिखत्, पृ० ६, पंक्ति १-६।

(२) अनुभव-सापेक्ष होने के कारण स्मृति को प्रमाण नहीं माना जा सकता ।

यशोविजय जी ने नैयायिकों की इस युक्ति का कोई उल्लेख नहीं किया कि अनर्थक (पदार्थ की उपस्थिति के बिना उत्पन्न) होने के कारण स्मृति प्रमाण नहीं है । सम्भवतः यशोविजय जी इस युक्ति का अन्तर्भाव प्रथम युक्ति में ही मान लेंगे । स्मृति में पदार्थ अतीत का होता है, अतः वर्तमान तो वह अनुपस्थित होगा ही । मीमांसकों की इस युक्ति का कि स्मृति गृहीतग्राही होने के कारण प्रमाण नहीं है, यशोविजय जी ने अन्यत्र समाधान कर दिया है ।^१

उत्तरपक्ष में शेष युक्तियों का समाधान तो परम्परागत शैली पर ही किया गया है किन्तु अनुभव-पारतन्त्र्य के कारण स्मृति को प्रमाण न मानने वाली युक्ति का समाधान करने में जैन-तर्क-भाषा जैसे लघुकाय ग्रन्थ में भी यशोविजय जी ने पर्याप्त मौलिकता प्रदर्शित की है । उनका कहना है कि यदि अनुभव पारतन्त्र्य के कारण स्मृति प्रमाण नहीं है तो अनुमिति भी व्याप्ति-ज्ञान-सापेक्ष होने के कारण प्रमाण नहीं होगा । यदि कहा जाये कि अनुमिति केवल उत्पत्ति के समय ही व्याप्ति-ज्ञान-सापेक्ष होती है, किन्तु अपने विषय-ज्ञान में तो स्वतन्त्र है, अतः प्रमाण है; तो यह तो स्मृति के बारे में भी सत्य है—स्मृति भी उत्पत्ति के समय ही अनुभवसापेक्ष होती, स्वविषय को जानने में तो वह भी स्वतन्त्र ही है । यदि यह कहा जाये कि अनुभव द्वारा ज्ञात पदार्थ को ही स्मृति जानती है, अतः वह स्वविषय ज्ञान में भी स्वतन्त्र नहीं; तो इसका समाधान यह है कि अनुमिति भी तो व्याप्ति द्वारा ज्ञात विषयों का ही बोध कराती है ।

जहां तक मेरा ज्ञान है अनुभव-पारतन्त्र्य के कारण स्मृति को प्रमाण न मानने वाले मतों का इतनी ऊहापोह-पूर्वक किसी अन्य जैन आचार्य ने विवेचन नहीं किया है । अतः इस मौलिक योगदान का श्रेय यशोविजय जी को है । जैन-तर्क-भाषा एक तो लघुकाय ग्रन्थ है, दूसरे इसमें जैन-न्याय के समस्त विषयों का समावेश है; इस पर भी मौलिक विचार प्रकट करने का अवसर निकाल लेना यशो-विजय जी की असाधारण प्रतिभा का ही सूचक माना जायेगा ।

प्रत्यभिज्ञा-प्रामाण्य—

प्रत्यभिज्ञा का प्रामाण्य सिद्ध करते समय पूर्वपक्ष की युक्तियों का उल्लेख और भी अधिक विस्तारपूर्वक किया गया है । बौद्धों की ओर से प्रत्यभिज्ञा-प्रामाण्य के विरुद्ध दो तर्क दिये गये हैं—

१. उपरिक्त, पृ० ६, पंक्ति ११-१२ ।

(१) प्रत्यभिज्ञा में ज्ञान स्पष्टाकार भी होता है और अस्पष्टाकार भी; अतः इसे एक ज्ञान नहीं कह सकते ।

(२) प्रत्यभिज्ञा का कोई एक विषय नहीं होता ।

मीमांसकों की ओर से यह तर्क दिया गया है कि प्रत्यभिज्ञा में अनुभव तथा स्मृति—दो ज्ञान होते हैं; अतः यह एक ज्ञान नहीं है । नैयायिकों की ओर से दो विकल्प प्रस्तुत किये गये हैं—

(१) प्रत्यभिज्ञा जब भी होती है, इन्द्रिय-व्यापार अवश्य होता है । अतः प्रत्यभिज्ञा प्रत्यक्ष ही है ।

(२) पूर्वसंस्कारजन्य स्मृति की सहायता से इन्द्रियां ही प्रत्यभिज्ञा उत्पन्न करती हैं । अतः प्रत्यभिज्ञा का अन्तर्भाव प्रत्यक्ष में ही हो जायेगा ।

इस प्रकार यहां यशोविजय जी ने पूर्वपक्ष के लगभग सभी तर्क प्रस्तुत कर दिये हैं ।

पूर्वपक्ष की इन युक्तियों की समीक्षा में दो स्थल चिन्त्य हैं । जैन सिद्धान्त के अनुसार वस्तु का स्वरूप उत्पाद-व्यय-ध्रौव्यात्मक है; बौद्धों के अनुसार वह क्षणिक है । अतः बौद्धों के अनुसार प्रत्यभिज्ञा का कोई एक विषय नहीं होगा किन्तु जैनों की मान्यतानुसार वस्तु परिवर्तित हो जाने पर भी सर्वथा नहीं बदल जाती, अतः वस्तु का वह रूप, जो अपरिवर्तित रहता है, प्रत्यभिज्ञा का विषय बन जायेगा । यही उत्तर देने के बाद वे कहते हैं कि इसी युक्ति से मीमांसकों के इस मत का भी खण्डन हो जाता है कि प्रत्यभिज्ञा में दो ज्ञान—अनुभव और स्मृति—हैं । यहां प्रथम युक्ति से बौद्ध-मत के निरास के साथ-साथ मीमांसकों के मत का भी निरासन किस प्रकार हो जायेगा—यह स्पष्ट नहीं होता । भूल अवतरण देखिए—

“विषयाभावान्नेदमस्तीति चेत्; न, पूर्वापरविवर्तवत्येकद्रव्यस्य विशिष्ट-स्यैतद्विषयत्वात् । अतएव ‘अग्रहीतासंसर्गकमनुभवस्मृतिरूपं ज्ञानद्वयमेवैतद्’ इति निरस्तम्; इत्थं सति विशिष्ट ज्ञानमात्रोच्छेदापत्तेः ।”^१

यहां ‘अतएव’ कहना भ्रामक है । प्रथम युक्ति से मीमांसक मत का खण्डन किस प्रकार होगा—यह बिल्कुल स्पष्ट नहीं है । स्वयं जैन भी प्रत्यभिज्ञा में अनुभव और स्मृति, दोनों का सङ्कलन तो मानते ही हैं । अन्तर यही है कि वे इन दोनों को सङ्कलनात्मक एक ज्ञान मानते हैं; मीमांसक दोनों को पृथक् मातते हैं । इस विषय में जैन-तर्क-भाषा की यही युक्ति अधिक सबल है कि यदि प्रत्यभिज्ञा को ज्ञानद्वय

१. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, पृ० ६, पंक्ति १७-२० ।

जैन-तर्क-भाषा के शास्त्रार्थ-स्थलों का मुल्याङ्कन

१११

माना जाए तो विशिष्ट ज्ञान-मात्र का उच्छेद हो जाएगा। अतः उपर्युक्त स्थल पर 'अत एव' पद का सन्निवेश चिन्त्य है।

इसी से मिलती जुलती आपत्ति नैयायिकों की है जो कहते हैं कि प्रत्यभिज्ञा का कार्य स्मृति की सहायता से प्रत्यक्ष ही कर देगा। यशोविजय जी का उत्तर है कि यह कहना अनुचित है क्योंकि प्रत्यक्ष में स्मृति की अपेक्षा नहीं होती।^१ यहां यशोविजय जी का पक्ष बहुत बलवान् नहीं प्रतीत होता। पूर्वपक्ष का यह कहना नहीं है कि प्रत्यक्ष स्मृति-पूर्वक ही हो; स्मृति-निरपेक्ष प्रत्यक्ष भी उन्हें अभिप्रेत है किन्तु यह अर्थ तो नहीं हो सकता कि कोई भी प्रत्यक्ष स्मृतिपूर्वक हो ही नहीं सकता। स्वयं जैन भी तो प्रत्यभिज्ञा में अनुभव और स्मृति—दोनों की सापेक्षता स्वीकार कर ही रहे हैं। वस्तुतः यहां स्मृति और अनुभव दोनों की सत्ता मीमांसकों तथा नैयायिकों के समान ही जैन दार्शनिकों को भी अभिप्रेत है। यहां विवाद यह है कि ये दोनों ज्ञान मिलकर एक नवीन सङ्कलनात्मक ज्ञान को जन्म देते हैं या नहीं, और यशोविजय जी से इसी विषय पर अधिक पुष्ट युक्तियां अपेक्षित थीं।

उपमान-प्रामाण्य

उपमान को पृथक् प्रमाण मानने वाले मीमांसकों तथा नैयायिकों के मत का खण्डन करते समय यशोविजय जी पूर्वपक्ष की पूरी गहराई में नहीं गए—ऐसा प्रतीत होता है।^२ मीमांसकों से उनका कहना है कि यदि 'गोसदृशो गवयः' वाक्य द्वारा सादृश्य-ज्ञान के आधार पर ज्ञान प्राप्त करने के लिए उपमान को पृथक् प्रमाण माना जाए तो 'गोविसदृशो महिषः' वाक्य द्वारा वैसादृश्य-ज्ञान प्राप्त करने के लिए एक पृथक् प्रमाण मानना होगा। नैयायिकों से उनका कहना है कि यदि 'गोसदृशो गवयः' वाक्य से संज्ञा-संज्ञि-सम्बन्ध का ज्ञान होता है तो 'पयोऽम्बुभेदी हंसः स्यात्' वाक्य को सुनकर भी जो संज्ञा-संज्ञि-सम्बन्ध का ज्ञान होता है, तो यहां कौन सा प्रमाण मानेंगे ?

इस प्रसंग में यशोविजय जी ने इस ओर ध्यान नहीं दिया कि उपमान को प्रमाण मानने वाले दर्शन, उपमान के तीन भेद मानते हैं^३—

१. सादृश्यविशिष्टपिण्डज्ञान—यथा गोसादृश्यविशिष्टपिण्डज्ञान ।
२. असाधारणधर्मविशिष्टपिण्डज्ञान—यथा खड्गमृगज्ञान ।
३. वैधर्म्यविशिष्टपिण्डज्ञान—यथा उष्ट्रज्ञान ।

१. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, पृ० ६, पंक्ति २४-२५ ।

२. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, पृ० १०, पंक्ति १-२१ ।

३. सिद्धान्तचन्द्रोदय, बनारस, सम्बत् १९४२, पृ० ३० ।

इस विवेचन से स्पष्ट है कि 'गोविसदृशो महिषः' वाक्य में तृतीय प्रकार के उपमान से, तथा 'पयोऽम्बुभेदी हंस स्यात्' में द्वितीय प्रकार के उपमान से ज्ञान हो जाएगा। इस प्रकार यदि यशोविजय जी उपमान के इन भेदों की ओर ध्यान देते तो उनके आक्षेपों का स्वतः ही निवारण हो जाता।

वस्तुतः यहां मूल-समस्या यह थी कि उपर्युक्त तीनों प्रकारों को उपमान के भेद मानना अधिक सङ्गत होगा या प्रत्यभिज्ञा के। मेरा अपना विचार है कि प्रथम दो प्रकार तो कथञ्चित् उपमान में अन्तर्निहित स्यात् हो भी जायें, किन्तु तीसरे प्रकार को उपमान का भेद मानने की अपेक्षा प्रत्यभिज्ञा का ही भेद मानना उपयुक्त होगा। किन्तु प्रस्तुत प्रसङ्ग में तो प्रकृत इतना ही है कि यहां जैन-तर्क-भाषामें उपमान के इन तीन भेदों की चर्चा न होने के कारण, विवेचन मर्मस्पर्शी नहीं हो पाया है।

यद्यपि तर्क के प्रामाण्य की सिद्धि करते समय^१ तथा हेतुस्वरूप की चर्चा के समय^२ भी जैन-तर्क-भाषा में पूर्वपक्ष का सोपपत्तिक खण्डन है, किन्तु उन स्थलों पर कुछ विशेष वक्तव्य न होने के कारण हम केवल यही कहना चाहेंगे कि इन स्थलों पर पूर्वपक्ष तथा सिद्धान्तपक्ष की युक्तियों का अत्यन्त प्रामाणिक संकलन किया गया है।

निष्कर्ष

जैन-तर्क-भाषा के शास्त्रार्थ-प्रसंगों के उपर्युक्त विवेचन में हमें निम्न निष्कर्ष प्राप्त होते हैं—

१. यशोविजय जी का अजैन-ग्रन्थों का भी अध्ययन उतना ही गम्भीर तथा विस्तृत है, जितना जैन-ग्रन्थों का।

२. वे पूर्वपक्ष की युक्तियां प्रस्तुत करते समय अपने मत का समर्थन करने की इच्छा से उनमें कहीं विपर्यास नहीं करते; उन युक्तियों को पूरी ईमानदारी से रखते हैं।

३. अपने पूर्ववर्ती लेखकों के लेख का सारांश देते समय भी उनके लेख में अपनी शैली की छाप बनी रहती है। नव्यन्याय की शैली पर उनका अधिकार प्रशंसनीय है।

४. पूर्वपक्ष के प्रति उनकी दृष्टि एक शुद्ध तार्किक की दृष्टि है। जैन-तर्क-भाषा में कहीं भी साम्प्रदायिक भावावेश नहीं मिलता, जबकि हेमचन्द्राचार्य जैसे प्रौढ़ लेखक भी ऐसे अवसरों पर यदा कदा भावावेश में आ जाते हैं।^३

५. वे शब्दाडम्बर द्वारा मूल-समस्या को ढालने का प्रयत्न कभी नहीं करते।

१. जैन-तर्क-भाषा, पृ० ११, पंक्ति १-२७।

२. उपरिबत्, पृ० १२-१३।

३. प्रमाणमीमांसा, बम्बई, १९३६, सन्दर्भ ५८।

जैन-तर्क-भाषा के शब्दार्थ-स्थलों का मूल्यांकन

११३

उन्हें जो कहना होता है उसे बिना किसी आडम्बर के कह देते हैं। शब्दाडम्बर न होने पर भी उनकी भाषा सुश्लिष्ट है, उसमें कहीं भी शैथिल्य नहीं है।

६. वे समस्या के अनावश्यक अंशों की उपेक्षा करके अनिवार्य अंशों पर ही विचार करते हैं।

७. जैन-तर्क-भाषा जैसे सङ्क्षिप्त ग्रन्थ में जैन-न्याय के समस्त विषयों का समावेश करते हुए भी यत्र तत्र यशोविजय जी ने अपने मौलिक चिन्तन का भी परिचय दिया है।

इस दृष्टि से यशोविजय जी की जैन-तर्क-भाषा नितान्त श्लाघनीय है। किन्तु यशोविजय जी के शास्त्रार्थ-प्रसङ्गों पर विचार करते समय हमें कुछ ऐसे तथ्य भी प्राप्त हुए हैं, जो चिन्त्य हैं—

१. कहीं-कहीं विशेषावश्यक-भाष्य-वृहद्-वृत्ति जैसे ग्रन्थों का सारांश देते हुए वे पूर्वपक्ष का मत देते समय पूर्वपक्ष के ग्रन्थों के अवलोकन की उपेक्षा-सी कर देते हैं।

२. पूर्ववर्ती आचार्यों के मत का सङ्क्षेप करते हुए एकाध जगह उन्होंने अनिवार्य अंग छोड़ दिए हैं।

३. कहीं-कहीं उनका विवेचन अत्यन्त सङ्क्षिप्त होने के कारण दुरूह किंवा भ्रामक भी हो गया है।

४. उपमान-प्रमाण के तीन भेदों पर ध्यान न देने के कारण उपमान के प्रामाण्य का खण्डन जैन-तर्क-भाषा में बहुत मार्मिक नहीं हो पाया है।

इतना होने पर भी नव्य-व्याय के रसिकों के लिए जैन-न्याय के वाङ्मय में जैन-तर्क-भाषा का सर्वोपरि स्थान असन्दिग्ध है।

नव्य-न्याय का विषय अत्यन्त दुरवगाह है, अतः यदि मेरे उपर्युक्त विवेचन में कहीं कोई प्रमाद हो, तो विद्वज्जन मुझे उसका निर्देश करके कृतार्थ करें।

नैषधीयचरित में मुखसन्ध्यङ्गनिरूपण

सुषमा कुलश्रेष्ठ

आचार्यों ने नाटक में पाँच सन्धियों तथा उनके अङ्गों का होना आवश्यक माना है। इन सन्धियों तथा उनके अङ्गों का नाट्यशास्त्रीय ग्रन्थों में अतिविस्तार से उल्लेख किया गया है। महाकाव्य का लक्षण प्रस्तुत करते समय आचार्यों ने इसका स्पष्ट निर्देश किया है कि महाकाव्य को भी नाटक के समान पञ्चसन्धियों से समन्वित होना चाहिए। भामह के अनुसार महाकाव्य सर्गबन्ध, महान् चरित्रों से सम्बद्ध, (आकार में) बड़ा, ग्राम्य शब्दों से रहित, अर्थसौष्ठव से सम्पन्न, अलङ्कार-युक्त, सत्पुरुषाश्रित, मन्त्रणा, दूतसंप्रेषण, अभियान, युद्ध, नायक के अभ्युदय एवं पञ्च सन्धियों से समन्वित, अनतिव्याख्येय तथा ऋद्धिपूर्ण होता है।^१ भामह के इस महाकाव्य-लक्षण को देखकर यह प्रतीत होता है कि पञ्चसन्धियों की कल्पना यद्यपि प्रारम्भ में रूपकों को सामने रखकर हुई किन्तु बाद में महाकाव्य की योजना के लिए भी वे उपयोगी समझी गईं। अतः महाकाव्य के लक्षण में उनका समावेश कर लिया गया। दण्डी ने भी उल्लेख किया है कि महाकाव्य के संगों में कथा की सन्धियों का निर्वाह किया जाता है।^२ कथावस्तु में अपेक्षित अंश के ग्रहण तथा अनपेक्षित अंश के त्याग के लिए नाटक में सन्धियोजना का विधान था। कथावस्तु का एक नया नया-तुला, सुश्लिष्ट रूप इन सन्धियों से बनता है। रुद्रट ने भी महाकाव्य में संश्लिष्ट सन्धियों की योजना का निर्देश किया है।^३ आनन्दवर्धन ने भी अभिनेयार्थ तथा अनभिनेयार्थ सभी प्रबन्धकाव्यों में सन्धि तथा सन्ध्यङ्गों की रसानुसारिणी घटना को आवश्यक बताया है क्योंकि कथा-शरीर की पञ्चसन्धियों तथा सन्ध्यङ्गों का रसाभिव्यञ्जन में पर्याप्त योगदान है।^४ विश्वनाथ ने भी महाकाव्य

१. काव्यालङ्कार—१।१६-२०।

२. काव्यादर्श—सर्गैरतिविस्तीर्णः श्रव्यवृत्तैः सुसन्धिभिः।

सर्वत्र भिन्नवृत्तान्तरूपेण लोकरञ्जकम् ॥ १।१८-१९

३. काव्यालङ्कार (रुद्रटप्रणीत)—सन्धीनपि संश्लिष्टास्तेषामन्योन्यसम्बन्धात्। १६।१६

४. ध्वन्यालोक—३।१६।

के लिए शृङ्गार, वीर, शान्त में से किसी एक रस के अङ्गी तथा शेष सभी रसों तथा नाटक-सन्धियों के अङ्गरूप में निर्वाह करने का निर्देश किया है।

उपर्युक्त विवेचन से यह स्पष्ट है कि महाकाव्यों में सन्धि-योजना को नाटकों की सन्धि-योजना के बराबर ही महत्त्व दिया गया है। संस्कृत के अनेक महाकाव्य भी इसके प्रमाण हैं क्योंकि उनमें सन्धियों की विधिवत् योजना हुई है। सन्धियों के सम्यक् निर्वाह के लिए यह आवश्यक है कि नाटक अथवा काव्य में आधिकारिक तथा प्रासङ्गिक वृत्त, पञ्च अर्थप्रकृतियों तथा पञ्च कार्यावस्थाओं की भी सम्यक् योजना की जाए।

एक प्रयोजन में अन्वित कथांशों के अवान्तर सम्बन्ध को सन्धि कहते हैं।^१ सन्धियों के अवान्तर विभाग ही सन्ध्यङ्ग कहलाते हैं। आचार्यों ने इतिवृत्त के सुन्दर विकासक्रम की दृष्टि से सन्धियों सहित सभी सन्ध्यङ्गों के निबन्धन को आवश्यक बताया है—‘एवं प्रस्तुतफलनिर्वाहणान्तस्य आधिकारिकस्य वृत्तस्य पञ्चसन्धित्वं पूर्णसन्ध्यङ्गता च सर्वजनव्युत्पत्तिदायिनी निबन्धनीया।’^२ यह स्वाभाविक एवं निश्चित है कि जब किसी नाटक अथवा काव्य में पञ्चसन्धियों की योजना की जाएगी, तब वहाँ उन सन्धियों के अङ्गों की योजना न की जाए, यह सम्भव नहीं है। नाटक में सन्ध्यङ्ग-योजना के विषय में निर्देश नाट्यशास्त्रीय ग्रन्थों में प्राप्त होता है। यद्यपि किसी भी प्राचीन आचार्य ने महाकाव्य में सन्ध्यङ्ग-योजना के विषय में कुछ निर्देश नहीं किया है तथापि हम यह मान सकते हैं कि जब उन्हें पञ्चसन्धियों की योजना महाकाव्य में अभीष्ट है, तब सन्ध्यङ्ग-योजना भी उनकी अभीष्ट ही होगी। हाँ, यह हो सकता है कि इसका अलग से निर्देश करना उन्होंने आवश्यक न समझा हो। साहित्यदर्पणकार विश्वनाथ (चौदहवीं शताब्दी) ने ‘सन्ध्यङ्गानि यथालाभमत्र विधेयानि’^३ कहकर स्पष्ट निर्देश किया है कि महाकाव्य में सन्ध्यङ्गों का भी यथासम्भव सन्निवेश करना चाहिए।

इस प्रकार यह सुनिश्चित है कि महाकाव्य में सन्ध्यङ्गनिवेश की ओर भी महाकाव्य-रचयिताओं का ध्यान अवश्यमेव गया था। यही कारण है कि संस्कृत के महाकाव्यों में अनेक सन्ध्यङ्ग प्राप्त होते हैं। महाकाव्यों में सन्ध्यङ्गों के प्राप्त होने पर भी हमारे टीकाकारों ने उनकी ओर ध्यान देने की आवश्यकता ही नहीं

१. दशरूपक—अन्तरैकार्थसम्बन्धः सन्धिरेकान्वये सति । १।२३

२. ध्वन्यालोक—पृ० ३३६।

३. सा० द०—६। महाकाव्य-लक्षण पर वृत्ति, पृ० २२५।

समझी और उनकी पूर्ण उपेक्षा की। उनकी दृष्टि नाटकों में ही सन्ध्यङ्गों को खोजने में उलझी रही।

सन्ध्यङ्ग संख्या में ६४ हैं। पाँच सन्धियों के अङ्गों की संख्या इस प्रकार है—

मुखसन्धि—	१२ सन्ध्यङ्ग
प्रतिमुखसन्धि—	१३ ”
गर्भसन्धि—	१२ ”
विमर्शसन्धि—	१३ ”
निर्वहणसन्धि—	१४ ”

जहाँ अनेक अर्थ तथा रसों के व्यञ्जक बीज (अर्थप्रकृति) की उत्पत्ति प्रारम्भ नामक अवस्था के संयोग से हो, उसे मुखसन्धि कहते हैं।^१ मुखसन्धि के १२ अङ्गों के नाम इस प्रकार हैं^२—

१. उपक्षेप	७. समाधान
२. परिकर (परिक्रिया)	८. विधान
३. परिन्यास	९. परिभावना
४. विलोभन	१०. उद्भेद
५. युक्ति	११. करण
६. प्राप्ति	१२. भेद

१. उपक्षेप

काव्यार्थ की समुत्पत्ति अथवा काव्यबीज को स्पष्ट शब्दों में रख देने को उपक्षेप कहते हैं।^३ नैपथ्य में नायक-नायिका में परस्पर अनुरागाङ्कुर का उत्पन्न होना बीज है। इस काव्य-बीज का न्यास नैपथ्य में दो बार हुआ है क्योंकि एक बार नायिका के हृदय में नायक के प्रति तथा दूसरी बार नायक के हृदय में नायिका के प्रति अनुरागाङ्कुर का उत्पन्न होना काव्य में प्रस्तुत किया गया है। इस प्रकार

१. सा० द०—यत्र बीजसमुत्पत्तिर्नार्थरससम्भवा ।

प्रारम्भेण समायुक्ता तन्मुखं परिकीर्तितम् ॥ ६।७६-७७

२. ना० शा०—२१।५८-५९, दशरूपक—१।२५-२६, सा० द०—६।८१-८२ ।

३. ना० शा०—काव्यार्थस्य समुत्पत्तिरुपक्षेप इति स्मृतः । २१।६६

दशरूपक—बीजन्यास उपक्षेपः । १।२७

सा० द०—काव्यार्थस्य समुत्पत्तिरुपक्षेप इति स्मृतः । ६।८३

नैषध० में 'उपक्षेप' मुखाङ्ग दो पृथक् स्थलों पर पाया जाता है। 'उपक्षेप' में निक्षिप्त बीज ही 'परिकर' मुखाङ्ग में बहुलता प्राप्त करता है तथा 'परिन्यास', मुखाङ्ग में वही परिपक्वावस्था को प्राप्त करता है। इस प्रकार मुखसन्धि के ये तीनों अङ्ग आपस में बहुत सम्बन्ध रखते हैं। क्योंकि नैषध० में उपक्षेप का दो स्थलों पर निबन्धन किया गया है, इसीलिए 'परिकर' और 'परिन्यास' भी दो पृथक् स्थलों पर प्राप्त होते हैं। जैसा कि विश्वनाथ ने सा० द० में स्पष्ट उल्लेख किया है कि इन तीनों मुखाङ्गों में निश्चित क्रम का होना नितान्त आवश्यक है,^१ नैषध० में उक्त नियम का पालन परिलक्षित होता है। अब हम इस सन्ध्यङ्गत्रयी (उपक्षेप परिकर, परिन्यास) के उदाहरण प्रस्तुत करेंगे।

नायिका की दृष्टि से बीज का न्यास नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ३२वें और ३३वें श्लोकों में किया गया है जहाँ वर्णन है कि 'राजाधिराज भीम की पुत्री दमयन्ती ने (कथादिप्रसङ्ग में चारणादि के मुख से) अनेक बार सुने गये तथा अपनी रूप-सम्पत्ति के योग्य उस राजा नल में मन को विशेष रूप से कामाज्ञा का वशवद बना दिया (अर्थात् दमयन्ती का मन उक्त रूप नल में काम के वशीभूत हो गया।)'^२ अतः यहाँ 'उपक्षेप' मुखाङ्ग है।

नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ४२वें और ४३वें श्लोकों में नायक की दृष्टि से काव्यबीज का न्यास होने से 'उपक्षेप' मुखाङ्ग है जहाँ वर्णन है कि 'स्वसौन्दर्यविषयक कीर्तिसमूहरूप मोतियों की माला के बीच में गुँथने वाले धागे की शोभा को प्राप्त करते हुए तथा युवकों के धैर्य को नष्ट करने वाले दमयन्ती के गुण-समूह को किसी समय नल ने भी लोगों से सुना। तदनन्तर नल की शरीर-शोभा द्वारा अपनी शरीर-शोभा के जीते जाने से मात्सर्ययुक्त कामदेव ने उसी अवसर को पाकर शरीरिणी अपनी अमोघ शक्ति के समान उस दमयन्ती से नल को जीतना चाहा।'^३

१. सा० द०—६।८४ पर वृत्ति।

२. नैषध०—नृपेज्जु रूपे निजरूपसम्पदां दिदेश तस्मिन् बहुशः श्रुति गते।
विशिष्य सा भीमनरेन्द्रनन्दना मनोभवाज्ञैकवशवदं मनः ॥ १।३३

३. नैषध०—स्वकान्तिकीर्तिव्रजमोक्तिकम्रजः श्रयन्तमन्तर्घटनागुणश्रियम्।
कदाचिदस्या युवधैर्यलोपिनं नलोऽपि लोकादशृणोद् गुणोत्करम् ॥
तमेव लब्धवावसरं ततः स्मरश्शरीरशोभाजयजातमत्सरः।
अमोघशक्त्या निजयेव मूर्तया तथा विनिर्जितुमियेष नैषधम् ॥ १।४२-४३

२. परिकर

समुत्पन्न अर्थ या बीज की बहुलता को 'परिकर' या 'परिक्रिया' कहते हैं।^१ नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ३४वें, ३५वें तथा ३६वें श्लोकों में यह मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ उल्लेख है कि 'वह दमयन्ती पिता की सेवा में उपस्थित होकर प्रतिदिन वन्दियों के नृपस्तुति के अवसरों में अनुरक्त होती थी तथा उनके प्रत्येक राजा की स्तुति करते रहने पर नल की स्तुति सुनती हुई हर्षाधिक्य से रोमाञ्चयुक्त हो जाती थी। परस्पर वार्तालाप के अवसरों पर सखी के मुख से तृण के विषय में भी नल का नाम सुनकर कुशाङ्गी वह दमयन्ती तत्काल अन्य कथा छोड़कर नल-विषयक चर्चा को सुनने में कानों को सावधान कर लेती थी।'^२ प्रथम सर्ग के ३२वें और ३३वें श्लोकों में नायिका की दृष्टि से जिस काव्यबीज का न्यास किया गया था, उसी का यहाँ बाहुल्य होने से यहाँ 'परिकर' मुखाङ्ग है।

नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ४४वें और ४५वें श्लोकों में भी 'परिकर' मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ उल्लेख है कि 'उस राजा नल ने भीमनन्दिनी के गुणों को कानों तक पहुँचाया (सुना) तथा उस नल के धैर्य को नष्ट करने के लिए बाण चढ़ाये हुए कामदेव ने प्रत्यञ्चा को अपने कान तक खींचा (अर्थात् काम-पीड़ित नल का धैर्य नष्ट हो गया)।'^३ प्रथम सर्ग के ४२वें और ४३वें श्लोकों में नायक की दृष्टि से जिस बीज का न्यास किया गया था, उसी का बाहुल्य होने से यहाँ भी 'परिकर' मुखाङ्ग है।

३. परिन्यास

जिस बीजोत्पत्ति को परिकर में बढ़ाकर कहा जाता है, उसकी ही सिद्धि या परिपक्ववावस्था (निष्पत्ति) 'परिन्यास' कहलाती है।^४ नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ३७वें,

१. ना० शा०—समुत्पन्नार्थबाहुल्यं ज्ञेयः परिकरस्तु सः । २१।७०

दशरूपक—तद्बाहुल्यं परिक्रिया । १।२७

सा० द०—समुत्पन्नार्थबाहुल्यं ज्ञेयः परिकरः पुनः । ६।८३

२. नैषध०—उपासनामेतत् पितुस्सम रज्यते दिने दिने सावसरेषु वन्दिनाम् ।

पठन्तु तेषु प्रति भूपतीनलं विनिद्रोमाजनि शृण्वती नलम् ॥

कथाप्रसङ्गेषु मिथस्सखीमुखात्तृणोऽपि तन्व्या नलनामनि श्रुते ।

द्रुतं विधूयान्यदभूयतानया मुदा तदाकर्णनसज्जकर्णया ॥ १।३४-३५

३. नैषध०—ग्रकारि तेन श्रवणातिथिर्गुणः क्षमाभुजा भीमनृपात्मजाश्रियः ।

तदुच्चधैर्यं व्ययसंहितेषुणा स्मरेण च स्वात्मशरासनाश्रयः ॥ १।४४

४. ना० शा०—तन्निष्पत्त्या तु कथनं परिन्यासः प्रकीर्तितः । २१।७०

दशरूपक—तन्निष्पत्तिः परिन्यासः । १।२७

सा० द०—तन्निष्पत्तिः परिन्यासः । ६।८४

३८वें तथा ४१वें श्लोकों में यह मुखान्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ वर्णन है कि 'निषधदेश से आए हुए दूतों, ब्राह्मणों तथा वन्दियों से वह दमयन्ती (उस देश का राजा कौन है ? प्रजापालन कैसा करता है ? उसमें कौन कौन गुण हैं ? इत्यादि) बहाने से नल के गुणों को पूछती थी । इसके पश्चात् उनसे वर्णित नल की कीर्ति-कथा का अच्छी तरह पानकर चिरकाल तक उदासीन रहती थी । वह दमयन्ती 'लोकत्रय-विजयिनी सुन्दरता वाले किसी प्रिय तथा प्रिया को विलास-गृह की भित्ति पर लिखो' ऐसा कहकर चित्रकार से आलिखित चित्र में अपने तथा नल के रूप-साम्य को देखती थी । मदनपीड़ित उस दमयन्ती के लिए हेमन्त ऋतु में भी दिन बड़े होने लगे तथा ग्रीष्म ऋतु की पूर्णता होने पर भी रात्रियाँ बड़ी हो गईं, यह आश्चर्य है ।' नायिका की दृष्टि से जिस वीजोत्पत्ति को परिकर में (नैषध०—१-३४-३६) बढ़ाकर कहा गया था, उसी की परिपक्वावस्था यहाँ होने से यहाँ 'परिन्यास' मुखान्ग है ।

नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ४६वें और ४७वें श्लोकों में भी यह मुखान्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ वर्णन है कि 'जिस कारण वैसा सुप्रसिद्ध एवं दुर्भेद्य इस नल का धैर्यरूपी कवच अनङ्ग के पुष्पमय वाणों से विदीर्ण हो गया, उस कारण इस नल के साथ उस प्रकार (इन्द्रादि दिक्पालों को त्यागकर) दमयन्ती का सङ्गम कराने वाले भाग्य के सफल मनोरथ का ही वह विलास था, ऐसा जान पड़ता है । और क्या ? जिस कामदेव के अस्त्रों से संतप्त पितामह (ब्रह्मा) आज भी कमल का आश्रय करते हैं, वे नल अपने शरीर की छाया वाले उस कामदेव को लाँघने में समर्थ नहीं हो सके, ऐसा मैं (कवि) मानता हूँ ।' नायक की दृष्टि से जिस वीजोत्पत्ति को 'परिकर' (नैषध० १/४४-४५) में बढ़ाकर कहा गया था, उसी की परिपक्वावस्था यहाँ होने से यहाँ भी 'परिन्यास' मुखान्ग है ।

४. विलोभन

गुणों के वर्णन करने को 'विलोभन' कहते हैं^२ किन्तु वह गुण-वर्णन जिसका बीजभूत अर्थ से कोई सम्बन्ध नहीं होता, 'विलोभन' सन्ध्यङ्ग की श्रेणी में नहीं

१. नैषध०—अनेन भैमी घटयिष्यतस्तथा विधेरवन्ध्येच्छतया व्यलासि तत् ।

अभेदि तत्तादृगनङ्गमार्गं गेयं दस्य फौषैरपि धैर्यं कञ्चुकम् ॥

किमन्यदद्यापि यदस्त्रतापितः पितामहो वारिजमाश्रयत्यहो ।

स्मरं तनुच्छायतया तमात्मनः शशाक शङ्के स न लङ्घितुं नलः ॥ १।४६-४७

२. ना० शा०—गुणनिर्वर्णनं यत्तु विलोभनमिति स्मृतम् । २१।७१

दशरूपक—गुणाख्यान विलोभनम् । १।२७

सा० द०—गुणाख्यानं विलोभनम् । ६।८४

आता । जिस प्रकार शाकुन्तल के प्रथम अङ्क में मृगादि का जो गुणवर्णन है, वह बीजभूत अर्थ से सम्बन्धित न होने के कारण सन्धि का अङ्ग नहीं है ।^१ यह मुखाङ्ग नैषध० में अनेक स्थलों पर प्राप्त होता है । प्रथम सर्ग के प्रथम और द्वितीय श्लोक में, चतुर्थ से २१वें तक के श्लोकों में, द्वितीय सर्ग के ६वें श्लोक में तथा तृतीय सर्ग के २०वें से ४०वें तक के श्लोकों में यह मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है । कुछ उदाहरण द्रष्टव्य हैं—हंस दमयन्ती से नल के गुणों का वर्णन करता हुआ कहता है—‘यदि सज्जनों के विभाजन का विचार किया जाए तो वह नल प्रथम व्यक्ति होगा जो अपने पराक्रम के विलासों से बहुत से शत्रुस्थानों को वश में करने के लिए समर्थ है । यदि तीनों लोक गणना के लिए तत्पर हो जाएं तथा उनकी आयु का अन्त न हो और परार्द्ध के भी वाद गणना की संख्या हो जाए तब कहीं उस नल के सब गुण गिने जा सकते हैं ।’^२ यहाँ हंसकृत नलगुणसंकीर्तन बीजभूत अर्थ के विकास में सहायक है क्योंकि उसके मुख से ही नल-गुण का श्रवण कर दमयन्ती नल से विवाह करने का निश्चय करती है । अतः यहाँ ‘विलोभन’ नामक मुखाङ्ग है ।

५. युक्ति

अर्थों के सम्प्रधारण को युक्ति कहते हैं ।^३ एक ही स्थान पर विभिन्न प्रयोजनों को संगृहीत करके कार्य को सम्भव कर देना ‘युक्ति’ कहलाता है । यह मुखाङ्ग नैषध० में अनेक स्थलों पर प्राप्त होता है । प्रथम सर्ग के २७वें से ३१वें श्लोक तक यह मुखाङ्ग है जहाँ तीनों लोकों की सुन्दरियों के नलविषयक अनुराग का वर्णन कर दमयन्ती के अतिरिक्त सभी सुन्दरियों के नल-प्राप्ति-विषयक अयोग्यत्व को प्रकट किया गया है । इस प्रकार यहाँ विभिन्न प्रयोजनों को संगृहीत करके नल दमयन्ती-सङ्गम रूप कार्य सम्भव बनाया जाने से ‘युक्ति’ मुखाङ्ग की प्राप्ति होती है ।

१. सा० द०—६।८४ पर वृत्ति ।

२. नैषध०—क्रियेत चेत्साधुविभक्तिचिन्ता व्यक्तिस्तदा सा प्रथमाभिधेया ।

या स्वौजसां साधयितुं विलासैस्तावत्क्षमा नामपदं बहु स्यात् ॥

यदि त्रिलोकी गणतापरा स्यात्तस्यासमाप्तिर्यदि नायुषः स्यात् ।

पारेपराद्धं गणितं यदि स्याद् गण्येयनिश्चेषगुणोऽपि स स्यात् ॥ ३।२३, ४०

३. ना० शा०—संप्रधारणमर्थानां युक्तिरित्यभिधीयते । २।१।७१

दशरूपक—संप्रधारणमर्थानां युक्तिः । १।२८

सा० द०—संप्रधारणमर्थानां युक्तिः । ६।८४

द्वितीय सर्ग के ४१वें से ४७वें श्लोक तक भी 'युक्ति' मुखाङ्ग है जहाँ हंस अपनी वचनभङ्गियों द्वारा नल को दमयन्ती-प्राप्ति के लिए उत्सुक बनाता हुआ कहता है—'नल, दमयन्ती का किलकिञ्चित केवल आप में ही विशेषतः शोभित होता है क्योंकि मणियों के हार की रमणीयता युवति के ही स्तनों पर विशेष शोभा देती है। राजन्, उस दमयन्ती के बिना आपका यह रूप फलहीन वृक्ष के पुष्प के समान व्यर्थ है, बड़ी हुई सम्पत्ति वाली पृथ्वी भी व्यर्थ है और जिसमें कोयल कूकती है ऐसा आपका उद्यान भी व्यर्थ है। × × × में दमयन्ती के समक्ष आपकी ऐसी प्रशंसा कल्लांग जिससे हृदय में स्थापित आपको इन्द्र भी पृथक् नहीं कर सकते हैं।'^१ यहाँ हंस अनेक प्रयोजनों को संगृहीत कर नल द्वारा दमयन्ती-प्राप्ति को सम्भव बनाता है। अतः यहाँ 'युक्ति' मुखाङ्ग है।

इसी प्रकार तृतीय सर्ग के ४५वें से ५२वें श्लोक तक भी यह मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ हंस अपने वचन-कौशल से दमयन्ती को नलप्राप्ति के लिए उत्सुक बनाता है और इस प्रकार दमयन्ती द्वारा नलप्राप्ति रूप कार्य को सम्भव बनाता है।

६. प्राप्ति

भरतमुनि के अनुसार इस सन्ध्यङ्ग की परिभाषा है—मुखार्थ का उपगमन प्राप्ति है।^२ दशरूपककार एवं साहित्यदर्पणकार के अनुसार मुख के आगमन को प्राप्ति कहते हैं।^३ डा० मनमोहन घोष ने नाट्यशास्त्र के अनुवाद में उल्लेख किया है कि दशरूपक तथा सा. द. में सुखागम को जो प्राप्ति माना गया है, हो सकता है वह ना० शा० के उक्त ग्रंथ के भ्रष्ट पाठ पर आधारित हो।^४ भरतमुनि की परिभाषा में 'उपगमन' शब्द का अर्थ स्पष्ट नहीं है क्योंकि इसी 'उपगमन' का प्रयोग 'समाधान' सन्ध्यङ्ग की परिभाषा में भी हुआ है। उनके अनुसार मुखार्थ का उपगमन 'प्राप्ति' तथा बीजार्थ का उपगमन 'समाधान' नामक अङ्ग है। हम दशरूपक तथा सा० द० की ही 'प्राप्ति' अङ्ग की परिभाषा के अनुसार काव्य से उदाहरण प्रस्तुत करेंगे। नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ३६वें तथा ४०वें श्लोकों में यह अङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ वर्णन है कि 'सोती हुई वह दमयन्ती अभिलाष के द्वारा अपने पति बनाए गए नल को किस रात में नहीं देखती थी क्योंकि स्वप्न पहले नहीं देखे

१. नैषध०—२।४४, ४५, ४७।

२. ना० शा०—मुखार्थस्योपगमनं प्राप्तिरित्यभिसंज्ञितम्। २१।७२

३. दशरूपक—प्राप्तिः सुखागमः। १।२८

सा० द०—प्राप्तिः सुखागमः। ६।८४

४. Ghosh, Manmohan; The Nāṭyaśāstra, N. B. 72', P. 389.

गए पदार्थ को भी पूर्वजन्म की भावना से मनुष्य को दिखला देता है। निद्रा ने बन्द हुए नेत्र-द्वय से तथा बाह्येन्द्रिय के अपने विषय को ग्रहण करने में मौन होने से मुद्रित हृदय से भी छिपाकर, कभी नहीं देखे गये अतिशय रहस्यरूप प्रसिद्धतम राजा नल को उस दमयन्ती के लिए दिखला दिया।^१ यहाँ दमयन्ती के स्वप्न में नलदर्शन रूप सुखानुभव का वर्णन होने से 'प्राप्ति' नामक मुखाङ्ग है।

इसी प्रकार तृतीय सर्ग के १३५वें श्लोक में भी यह अङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ वर्णन है कि 'राजा नल ने क्या कहा, क्या कहा?' ऐसा पूछते हुए, कहे हुए भी प्रिया के समाचार को हंस से बार-बार कहलवाया तथा अतिशय आनन्दरूप दाख की बनी मदिरा से मत्त होते हुए के समान सुने हुए भी उस (दमयन्ती समाचार) का सेंकड़ों बार अनुवाद किया।^२ यहाँ नल के सुखानुभव का वर्णन होने से 'प्राप्ति' मुखाङ्ग है।

७ समाधान

भरतमुनि के अनुसार इस सन्ध्यङ्ग की परिभाषा है—बीजार्थ का उपगमन 'समाधान' है।^३ दशरूपककार तथा साहित्यदर्पणकार के अनुसार बीज के आगमन अर्थात् बीज के युक्ति द्वारा पुनः व्यवस्थापन को 'समाधान' कहते हैं।^४ नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ४८वें श्लोक में यह मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ उल्लेख है कि 'कृशाङ्गी वह दमयन्ती लज्जारूपिणी नदी के उच्चतम प्रकार को पारकर जो नल के हृदय में प्रविष्ट हो गई, वह युवावस्था से किए गए समीप में नये मुक्ताहार से युक्त वक्षःस्थल पर उत्पन्न दो कलशों का प्रभाव था क्या?'^५ यहाँ बीजभूत अर्थ का पुनः व्यवस्थापन होने से 'समाधान' अंग है।

१. नैषध०—मनोरथेन स्वपतीकृतं नलं निशि क्व सा न स्वपती स्म पश्यति ।
अदृष्टमप्यर्थमदृष्टवैभवात्करोति सुप्तिर्जनदर्शनातिथिम् ॥
निमीलितादक्षियुगाच्च निद्रया हृदोऽपि बाह्येन्द्रियमौनमुद्रितात् ।
अदर्शि संगोप्य कदाप्यवीक्षितो रहस्यमस्यास्स महन्महीपतिः ॥ १।३६-४०
२. नैषध—कथितमपि नरेन्द्रशंसयामास हंसं
किमिति किमिति पृच्छन् भाषितं स प्रियायाः ।
अधिगतमतिवेलानन्दमार्द्विकमत्तः ।
स्वयमपि शतकृत्वस्तत्तथाऽन्वाचचक्षे ॥ ३।१३५
३. ना० शा०—बीजार्थस्योपगमनं समाधानमपीष्यते । २।१।७२
४. दशरूपक—बीजागमः समाधानम् । १।२८
सा० द०—बीजस्यागमनं यत्तु तत्समाधानमुच्यते । ६।८५
५. नैषध०—उरोभुवा कुम्भयुगेन जूम्भितं नवोपहारेण वयस्कृतेन किम् ।
तप्रासरिदुर्गमपि प्रतीर्य सा नलस्य तन्वी हृदयं विवेश यत् ॥ १।४८

इसी प्रकार द्वितीय सर्ग के ५४वें से ५६वें श्लोक तक भी यह मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ नल हंस से कहते हैं—‘तीनों लोकों को मोहित करने के लिए मही-पधिरूपिणी उस दमयन्ती को मैंने सैंकड़ों बार सुना है तथा तुम्हारे इस कथन (२।१७-३६) से तो उसको अपने नेत्रों से ही देखता हुआ समझ रहा हूँ। हे पक्षी, लोगों से श्रवणातिथि की गई अनुपम मधुरूप उसकी कथा मेरी कामाग्नि को बढ़ाने में ‘घाय्या’ ऋक् होती है, इस कारण वैर्यहीन मुझे धिक्कार है।’^१ यहाँ नल के दमयन्ती-विषयक अनुरागरूप बीज का युक्ति द्वारा पुनः व्यवस्थापन किया गया है। अतः यहाँ ‘समाधान’ मुखाङ्ग है।

८. विधान

सुख तथा दुःख से मिश्रित अर्थ को ‘विधान’ कहते हैं।^२ जहाँ नायकादि के हृदय में सुख तथा दुःख उत्पन्न हो, वहाँ ‘विधान’ मुखाङ्ग होता है। नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ४६वें श्लोक में इस अङ्ग की प्राप्ति किसी प्रकार मानी जा सकती है। यहाँ नल की दमयन्ती-विरह-जन्य अधीरता का वर्णन किया गया है। यह अधीरता वैसे तो दुःखद ही है किन्तु इसमें दमयन्ती-विषयक प्रेम की स्मृति वर्तमान होने से यह सुखमिश्रित भी है। इस प्रकार सुख और दुःख से युक्त अनुभूति का उल्लेख होने से यहाँ ‘विधान’ मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है। श्लोकार्थ इस प्रकार है—‘अन्य लोगों से अपनी अधीरता को छिपाते हुए इस नल का कामदेव ने जो कुछ किया, उसे नल के जागरण को प्रत्यक्ष देखने वाली चन्द्रमनोहर रात्रि तथा शशाङ्क के समान कोमल शय्या ही जानती थी (कोई अन्य नहीं)।’^३

९. परिभावना

जहाँ अद्भुत आवेश हो अर्थात् आश्चर्य की भावना पात्र में पाई जाए, वहाँ ‘परिभाव’ या ‘परिभावना’ होती है।^४ कौतूहल-मिश्रित आवेश तथा कुतूहलपूर्ण वचन में क्रमशः ना० शा० और सा० द० के अनुसार ‘परिभावना’ मुखाङ्ग होता है।^५

१. नैषध०—३।५४, ५६।

२. ना० शा०—सुखदुःखकृतो योऽर्थस्तद्विधानमिहोच्यते। २।१७३

दशरूपक—विधानं सुखदुःखकृतं। १।२८

सा० द०—सुखदुःखकृतो योऽर्थस्तद्विधानमिहोच्यते। ६।८५

३. नैषध०—अपहनुवानस्य जनाय यन्निजामधीरतामस्य कृतं मनोभुवा।

अबोधितञ्जागरदुःखसाक्षिणी निशा च शय्या च शशाङ्ककोमला। १।४६

४. दशरूपक—परिभावोद्भूतावेशः। १।२६

५. ना० शा०—कौतूहलोत्तरावेगो भवेत्तु परिभावना। २।१७३

सा० द०—कुतूहलोत्तरा वाचः प्रोक्ता तु परिभावना। ६।८६

नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ११६वें तथा १२४ वें श्लोकों में यह मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ वर्णन है कि 'प्रिया के विरह से दुःखी भी वे नल अतिमनोहर उस हंस को थोड़ी देर देखकर कुछ कौतुकयुक्त हो गये । × × × राजा नल ने नारायण के समान कपट से अपने शरीर को छोटा कर शब्दरहित चरण से समीप में जाकर हाथ से उस हंस को स्वयं पकड़ लिया ।' ^१ यहाँ नल में कौतूहलमिश्रित आवेश दर्शाया गया है । अतः यहाँ ना० शा० में प्राप्त परिभाषा के अनुसार 'परिभावना' अङ्ग मानना अधिक समीचीन प्रतीत होता है ।

१०. उद्भेद

जहाँ अब तक छिपे हुए बीज को प्रकट कर दिया जाए अर्थात् गूढ़ का भेदन हो, उसे उद्भेद कहते हैं ।^२ नैषध० के प्रथम सर्ग के ५३ वें और ५४ वें श्लोकों में यह अङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ वर्णन है कि 'जितेन्द्रियों के अग्रणी राजा नल उस समाज में अपने अगोपनीय काम-पराक्रम (कामजन्य पाण्डुतादि विकार) के क्रमशः स्पष्ट हो जाने पर लज्जित हो गये । नल के विवेकादि प्रसिद्ध गुण उनकी चपलता को नहीं रोक सके क्योंकि कामदेव रति होने पर चपलता की ही सृष्टि करता है, यही सृष्टि का नियम है ।'^३ यहाँ प्रथम सर्ग के ४२ वें और ४३ वें श्लोकों में उपक्षिप्त, ४४, और ४५ वें श्लोकों में बहुलता को प्राप्त तथा ४६वें और ४७ वें श्लोकों में परिपक्वावस्था को प्राप्त नल के दमयन्त्यनुराग-विषयक काव्य-बीज का भेदन किया गया है । अतः यहाँ 'उद्भेद' मुखाङ्ग है ।

इसी प्रकार तृतीय सर्ग के ५६ वें श्लोक में भी यह मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है जहाँ दमयन्ती श्लेष का आश्रय लेकर नल-विषयक अपने अनुराग को प्रकट करती है ।^४ तृतीय सर्ग के ८१ वें तथा ८२ वें श्लोकों में भी 'उद्भेद' अङ्ग प्राप्त होता है

१. नैषध०—महीमहेन्द्रस्तमवेक्ष्य स क्षणं शकुन्तमेकान्तमनोविनोदिनम् ।
प्रियावियोगाद्विधुरोऽपि निर्भरं कुतूहलाक्रान्तमना मनागभूत् ॥
विधाय मूर्ति कपटेन वामनीं स्वयं बलिध्वसिविडम्बिनीमयम् ।
उपेतपाशर्वश्ररणेन मोहिना नृपः पतङ्ग समधत्त पाणिना । १।११६, १२४
२. ना० शा०—बीजार्थस्य प्ररोहो य उद्भेदः स तु कीर्तितः । २।१७४
दशरूपक—उद्भेदो गूढभेदनम् । १।२६
सा० द०—बीजार्थस्य प्ररोहः स्यादुद्भेदः । ६।८६
३. नैषध०—अवाप सापन्नपतां स नूपतिजितेन्द्रियाणां धुरि कीर्तितस्थितिः ।
असंवरे शम्बखैरिविक्रमे क्रमेण तन्न स्फुटतामुपेयुषि ॥
अलं नलं रोद्धुममी किलाभवन् गुणा विवेकप्रभवा न चापलम् ।
स्मरः स रत्यामनिरुद्धमेव यत्सृजत्ययं सर्गनिसर्ग ईदृशः ॥१।५३-५४
४. नैषध०—मनस्तु यं नोज्झति जातु यातु मनोरथः कण्ठपदं कथं सः
का नाम बाला द्विजराजपाणिग्रहाभिलापं कथयेदभिज्ञा ॥ ३।५६

जहाँ दमयन्ती हंस के प्रति अपने नल-विषयक अनुराग को स्पष्ट शब्दों में कहती है ।

११. करण

कथा के अनुरूप प्रकृत कार्य का जहाँ समारम्भ हो, वहाँ 'करण' होता है ।^१ नैषध० के द्वितीय सर्ग के ६४वें श्लोक में यह अङ्ग प्राप्त होता है । इस श्लोक में हंस के नल से आशीर्वाद प्राप्त कर, दमयन्ती के दर्शनों से उसी दिन को सफल करने के लिये कुण्डिनपुरी जाने का वरान किया गया है ।^२ हंस के कुण्डिनपुरी प्रस्थान का वरान कर कथा के अनुरूप प्रकृत कार्य का समारम्भ किया गया है क्योंकि जब वह हंस कुण्डिनपुरी पहुँचेगा, तभी वह दमयन्ती को देख सकेगा और तभी वह उसके समक्ष नल के गुणों का वर्णन कर उसे नल के प्रति समुत्सुक बना सकेगा । इस प्रकार यहाँ 'करण' मुखाङ्ग है ।

१२. भेद

ना० शा० तथा सा० द० के अनुसार मिले हुआओं के भेदन को भेद कहते हैं ।^३ साहित्यदर्पणकार ने वृत्ति में यह भी लिखा है कि कुछ लोग प्रोत्साहन को 'भेद' मानते हैं ।^४ दशरूपककार के अनुसार जहाँ प्रोत्साहन पाया जाए अर्थात् पात्र को बीज के प्रति प्रोत्साहित किया जाय, वहाँ 'भेद' होता है ।^५ नैषध० के तृतीय सर्ग के ४५वें से ५१वें श्लोक तक यह मुखाङ्ग प्राप्त होता है । उक्त श्लोकों में हंस अपने वचन-चातुर्य द्वारा दमयन्ती को नल प्राप्ति रूप बीज के प्रति प्रोत्साहित करता है । एक उदाहरण पर्याप्त होगा । हंस दमयन्ती से कहता है—'आपने नल की क्रीड़ा के योग्य किस स्त्री की रचना की है, यह बात ब्रह्मा के वाहन को ढोते हुए मैंने पूछी थी, तब रथ के पहिये के शब्द करते रहने पर ब्रह्मा के मुख से तुम्हारे नाम के अक्षर के समान ही मैंने सुना था ।'^६ यहाँ हंस प्रकारान्तर से नलप्राप्ति को

१. ना० शा०—प्रकृतार्थसमारम्भः करणं परिचक्षते । २१।७४

दशरूपक—करणं प्रकृतारम्भः । १।२९

सा० द०—प्रकृतार्थसमारम्भः । ६।८६

२. नैषध०—अथ भीममुताबलोकनैः सफलं कर्तुमहस्तदेव सः ।

क्षितिमण्डलमण्डनायितं नगरं कुण्डिनमण्डजो ययौ ॥ २।६४

३. ना० शा०—संघातभेदनार्थो यः स भेद इति संज्ञितः । २१।७५

सा० द०—भेदः संहतभेदनम् । ६।८७

४. सा० द०—केचित्तु 'भेदः प्रोत्साहना' इति वदन्ति । ६।८७ पर वृत्ति

५. दशरूपक—भेदः प्रोत्साहना मता । १।२९

६. नैषध०—विधिं वधूषष्टिमपृच्छभेदं तद्यानयुग्यो नलकेलियोग्याम् ।

त्वन्नामवर्णा इव कर्णपीता मयाऽस्य संकीडति चक्रचक्रे ॥ ३।५०

दृढ़ करता हुआ दमयन्ती को नलप्राप्ति के लिये प्रोत्साहित करता है। अतः यहाँ 'भेद' मुखाङ्ग है।

इस प्रकार श्रीहर्ष ने मुखसन्धि के बारहों अङ्गों का अपने काव्य में सुन्दर निबन्धन किया है।

उद्धृत-ग्रन्थ-सूची

१. काव्यादर्श (दण्डि-प्रणीत) गवर्नमेण्ट ओरियण्टल सीरीज-४ पूना, १९३८ ई० (प्रभा-टीका)
२. काव्यालङ्कार (भामह-प्रणीत) बिहार राष्ट्रभाषा परिषद्, पटना, १९६२ ई०
३. काव्यालङ्कार (रुद्रट-प्रणीत) नमिसाधु की टिप्पणी सहित, काव्यमाला २, निर्णय सागर प्रेस, बम्बई, १९२८ ई०
४. दशरूपक (घनञ्जय-प्रणीत) अनुवादक डा० भोलाशङ्कर व्यास, चौखम्बा विद्या-भवन, बनारस १९५५ ई०
५. ध्वन्यालोक (आनन्दवर्धन-प्रणीत) लोचन एवं बालप्रियासहित, चौखम्बा संस्कृत सीरीज, १९४० ई०
६. नाट्यशास्त्र (भरतमुनि-प्रणीत) अनुवादक मनमोहन घोष, प्रथम खण्ड, मनीषा ग्रन्थमाला प्राइवेट लिमिटेड, कलकत्ता-१२, १९६७ ई०
७. नैषधमहाकाव्य (श्रीहर्ष-प्रणीत) मल्लिनाथकृत 'जीवातु' सहित, चौखम्बा संस्कृत सीरीज, बनारस, १९५४ ई०
८. साहित्यदर्पण (विश्वनाथ-प्रणीत) मोतीलाल बनारसीदास, दिल्ली-वाराणसी-पटना, १९६१ ई०

सङ्केत-सूची

१. ना० शा०—नाट्यशास्त्र
२. नैषध० —नैषधीयचरित
३. सा० द० —साहित्यदर्पण

भारती वृत्ति के सजातीय भेद

रामसुरेश पाण्डेय

नाट्यशास्त्र में वृत्ति प्राणी के मनोभौतिक व्यापार का वाचक है। प्राधान्य-व्यपदेशन्याय से इसके कायिक, वाचिक, मानसिक तीन स्वगतभेद हैं, इन्हें क्रमशः आरभटी, भारती एवं सात्त्वती अभिधान प्राप्त हैं।^१ नारी में कायिकादि व्यापार अत्यन्त असम्भिन्न होते हैं, अतः नारीनियत एक पृथक् वृत्ति है, जिसे कैशिकी कहते हैं^२। ये चार वृत्तियाँ नाट्यजननी के रूप में अभिहित हैं।^३ इनमें वाग्व्यापाररूपा^४ भारती सर्वाधिक व्यापक वृत्ति है, क्योंकि यह सर्वरूपकोपरूपक एवं सर्वरसव्यापिनी है। जबकि आरभटी आदि रूपक भेद एवं रसभेद से अवच्छिन्न हैं।^५ प्ररोचना,^६ वीथी^७, प्रहसन^८, एवं आमुख^९ ये चार अंग भारती के स्वगत भेद हैं; तथा वस्तुपस्थापन की दृष्टि से, अश्राव्यादि कथन इसके सजातीय भेद हैं।

नाट्यशास्त्रियों ने नाट्यवस्तु का विभाग-स्वरूप, उपजीव्य, प्रयोग एवं कथोपकथन—इन चार आधारों पर किया है। स्वरूप,^{१०} के आधार पर इसके आधिकारिक एवं आनुषंगिक दो भेद हैं। आनुषंगिक भी पुनः पताका एवं प्रकरी के रूप में द्विधा विभक्त है। उपजीव्य^{११} के आधार पर उपात्त—उपज्ञात—एवं मिश्र तीन भेद हैं, प्रयोग^{१२} के आधार पर इसके प्रयोज्य, सूच्य, उपेक्ष्य एवं निषिद्ध चार भेद हैं।

-
१. ना० १।४१; शृङ्गारप्रकाश=१२वाँ प्रकाश, सरस्वतीकण्ठाभरण ५म परिच्छेद; डा० राघवन्, भोज का शृङ्गारप्रकाश पृ० १६४-१६७ (संस्करण—१९६३)।
 २. ना० १।४३; २२।४७.
 ३. ना० ६।२४, ना० द० ३५ विवेक, सा० द० ६।१२३.
 ४. ना० २२।२५, र० सु० १।२८६; दश० ३।५; सा० द० ६।२६.
 ५. सा० द० ६।१२२.
 ६. ना० २०।२८, २६; दश० ३।६; सा० द० ६।३०.
 ७. ना० १५।१६६-८१; ना० द० पृ० ६६-१००; दश० ३।१२-२०; भाव० प्र० पृ० २३१; र० सु० ३।१६८-७४; प्र० र० पृ० १४२-४७; सा० द० ६।३४, ३८, २५७-६३.
 ८. र० सु० ३।२७१-२.
 ९. ना० २२।३४; दश० ३।६-११; सा० द० ६।३३-३६.
 १०. दश० १।११; सा० द० ६।४२.
 ११. दश० १।१५, १६.
 १२. दश० १।५६-६३; सा० द० ६।५४-६०.

कथोपकथन^१ के आधार पर यह सर्वश्राव्य, अश्राव्य, नियतश्राव्य सत्य एवं आकाश-भाषित रूप में चतुर्धा विभक्त है। आचार्य विश्वनाथ ने अश्राव्यादि वस्तुभेद को 'पूर्वमुक्तैव भारती' कथनपूर्वक प्रस्तुत किया है।^२ इस प्रकार इन्हें शब्दवृत्ति भारती का सजातीय भेद माना है

ध्यातव्य है कि सर्वश्राव्यादि व्यपदेश रंगमंचीय पात्रों को अधिकृत कर हैं, क्योंकि सामाजिक सभी प्रकार की व्याहृतियों का साक्षात्कार करता है। यत्सत्यम् सभी पात्रों द्वारा सुनने योग्य सर्वश्राव्य है, किसी के न सुनने योग्य अश्राव्य है, नियत पात्रों द्वारा श्रवणीय नियतश्राव्य है, तथा एक ही पात्र का प्रश्न प्रतिवचन रूप कथन आकाशभाषित है।

आकाश भाषित 'सर्वश्राव्य' आदि भारतीत्रयी से भिन्न भारती है, क्योंकि यह प्रायः रंगमंच पर विद्यमान एकाकी पात्र की उक्ति होती है, जो रंगमंच पर अविद्यमान किसी दूरवर्ती पात्र को सम्बोधित होती है। 'आकाशे' निर्देश के साथ यह प्लुतस्वर में प्रारम्भ होती है तथा 'किं ब्रवीषि' इस स्वीय प्रश्न के उत्तर को सुनने का अभिनय कर (श्रुतिमभिनीय) वक्ता उसे प्रेक्षकों के समक्ष स्वयं प्रस्तुत करता है।^३ इस प्रकार तारस्वरोपेत होने से यह अश्राव्य एवं नियतश्राव्य से भिन्न है। एकाकी पात्र की उक्ति होने से सर्वश्राव्य से भिन्न है। अन्य पात्र सापेक्ष होने से इसे एकान्त भारती (सालीलाकी) भी नहीं कह सकते। दृश्य काव्यों में एकान्त भारती प्रायः आकाश भारती में पर्यवसित देखी जाती है, जिससे व्यक्त होता है कि द्वितीय, प्रथम की सीमानिर्धारिणी भी है^४। इसके द्वारा वस्तु में त्वरा एवं कुतूहल का संचार हो जाता है। प्रेक्षक आगामी वस्तु के साक्षात्कार के लिए अपेक्षाकृत अधिक सतर्क हो

१. ना० २६।८०-८३, दश० १।६४-६७, भाव० प्र० पृ० २१६-२०, सा० द० ६।१३७-४०.

२. सा० द० ६।१३७.

३. दर्दुरकः—भोः द्यूतं हि नाम पुरुषस्यासिंहासनं राज्यं । (२।७-११) अये किमेतदग्रतः (आकाशे) किं भवानाह—अयं द्यूतकरः सभिकेन खलीक्रियते न कश्चिन्मोचयतीति । नन्वयं दर्दुरो मोचयति, मृ० २य अंक मृ० ७८, ८०; किं ब्रवीषीति यन्नाट्ये विनापात्रं प्रयुज्यते । श्रुत्वेवानुक्तमप्यर्थं तत्स्यादाकाशभाषितम् ॥ सा० ८६।१४०

४. विदू—प्रेषितोऽस्म्यर्थञ्चारुदत्तेन.....वसन्तसेनासकाशमेव गच्छामि (परिक्रम्य अवलोक्य च आकाशे) कथं भावरेभिलः । भो भावरेभिल किं निमित्तं त्वमुद्विग्न इव लक्ष्यते (आकर्ण्य) किं भणसि प्रियवयस्यश्चारुदत्तोऽधिकरणमण्डप आहूत इति । तन्न खल्वल्पेन कार्येण भवितव्यम् । मृ० ६ म अंक, पृ० ३३८; शिष्यः—अहो महानुभावः पाथिवो दुष्यन्तः । (परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च आकाशे) प्रियंवदे कस्येदमुणीरानुलेपनं.....नीयन्ते (श्रुतिमभिनीय) किं ब्रवीषि । आतपलंघनाद्वलवदस्वस्था शकुन्तला तस्याः शरीरनिर्वापणायति । तर्हि यत्नादुपचर्यताम्....। अ० शा० ३य अंक, दश० १।६० ।

भारती वृत्ति के सजातीय भेद

१२६

जाते हैं। इसमें इतनी क्षमता होती है कि इसके द्वारा सूचित वस्तु रंगमंच पर नहीं आती तो भी प्रेक्षक उसके प्रेक्षण का अनुभव करते हैं। जैसे वसन्तसेना का हाथी मंच पर नहीं आता तथापि वह प्रत्यक्ष सा प्रतीत होता है^३। नियतश्राव्य एवं अश्राव्य से इसका एक पार्थक्य यह भी है कि यह उनकी भाँति प्रकाशानुगत नहीं होता। 'प्रकाश' सर्वश्राव्य का अपर अभिधान है।^४ 'नियतश्राव्य' के अपवारित^५ एवं जनान्तिक^६ दो भेद हैं। अश्राव्य को 'स्वगत'^७ या 'आत्मगत' कहते हैं। 'आत्मगत' लक्षणग्रन्थों में अनिदिष्ट है किन्तु रूपकों में प्रायः प्रयुक्त है। नियतश्राव्य का तृतीयभेद 'कर्णश्राव्य' है, जिसका निर्देश नाट्य शास्त्र के अतिरिक्त अन्य लक्षणग्रन्थों में अप्राप्त है। नाट्य शास्त्र में यह 'कर्ण निवेद्य'^८ के रूप में निर्दिष्ट है। भरत^९ एवं धनंजय^{१०} ने इन नाट्योक्तियों को नाट्यधर्मी कहा है।

नाट्यधर्मी^१ का अर्थ नाट्यरुढि है। तात्पर्य यह कि ये नाट्योक्तियाँ अभ्यस्त प्रयोगवश अनिवार्यरुढियाँ बन गयीं जिनसे अभिरूपभूयिष्ठा प्रेक्षकपरिषद् पूर्णतः अभिज्ञ होती थी। भरतमुनि ने प्रेक्षकों के अनुशासन के लिये भी एक अध्याय रचा है।^२ उसमें बताया है कि नाट्य रसास्वाद के लिए कुछ योग्यताएँ हैं जिन्हें प्रेक्षक को न्यूनधिक मात्रा में अवश्य धारण करना चाहिए। योग्यता के अनुपात में ही रसास्वाद प्राप्त होता है। इसीलिए रसानुभूति प्रतिव्यक्ति भिन्न होती है। इस प्रकार नाट्यममविबोध के लिए इन नाट्योक्तियों के सम्यक् ज्ञान का महतो महीयान् महत्त्व है।

अकाशभाषित के पश्चात् नियतश्राव्य एवं अश्राव्य को क्रमशः प्रस्तुत किया जाएगा। नाट्य ग्रन्थों में सर्वश्राव्य-अश्राव्य-नियतश्राव्य-आकाशभाषित का क्रम है। किन्तु यहाँ प्रयोजनवश प्रतीकक्रम अपनाया गया है। जो आगामी विवेचन से स्पष्ट हो जाएगा। इनके प्रायोगिक रूप के प्रदर्शनार्थ तीन रूपकरत्नों-मृच्छकटिक, अभिज्ञान शाकुन्तल एवं उत्तररामचरित-को उपलक्षणस्वरूप स्वीकार किया गया है। (पादटिप्पणियों के पृष्ठनिर्देश मृ० काले: १६६२ का सं०; अ० शा० चौ० सं० ४ थ सं; तथा उ० रा० कारणो: ४ थ सं० के अनुसार है)।

१. मृ० २ य अंक पृ० ६४.

२. सा० ६।१३७।

३. दश० १।६६; सा० द० ६।१३८.

४. सा० द० ६।१३६.

५. दश० १।६४; सा० द० ६।१३७.

६. ना० शा० २६।८४.

७. ना० १२।७०-७४.

८. दश० १।६३.

९. नाट्यशास्त्र १५।६६.

१०. वही २७वाँ अध्याय.

नियतश्चाव्यभेद अपवारित^१ के लिए रूपकों^२ में नाटकीय निर्देश अवपाय है, इसका अर्थ 'मुड़कर' या 'मुखफेर कर' है। पात्र जिस पात्र से अपनी बात गुप्त रखना चाहता है उसकी ओर से मुखफेर कर अपनी बात व्यक्त करता है। बात को गुप्त रखने में यह जनान्तिक^३ से साम्य रखता है। जनान्तिक में भी अन्यो से छुपाकर वार्तालाप चलता है। दोनों में वैषम्य यह है कि प्रथम में वक्ता स्वयं मुड़ जाता है जबकि द्वितीय में जिन्हें सुनाना अभीष्ट न हो वे पात्र मुड़ जाते हैं। इसमें वक्ता त्रिपताक हस्तमुद्रा से (अंगुलित्रय से) अन्य पात्रों को, उस बात को न सुनने के लिए मुड़जाने या अनवहित होने के लिए संकेत करता है तथा अन्य पात्र तथैव हो जाते हैं। अन्यच्च अपवारित जनान्तिक^४ से अपेक्षाकृत छोटा होता है। इसके अतिरिक्त 'जनस्य

१. अथाव्यं खलु यद्वस्तु तदिह स्वगतं मतम् । सर्वथाव्यं प्रकाशं स्यात्तद्वेदपवारितम् रहस्यं तु यदन्यस्य परावृत्य प्रकाश्यते । सा० द० ६।१३७-३८.
२. (१) शकारः—(अपवार्यं सभयम्) हा कथं स्यात्वरकश्चेतः सुष्ठु न मया संयतः । एष खलु ममाकार्यस्य साक्षी (विचिन्त्य) एवं तावत्करिष्यामि, म० १० म अंक
(२) विदूषकः—(अपवार्यं) लंघित एष भूयोऽपि शकुन्तला व्याधिना न जाने कथं चिकित्सितव्यो भविष्यतीति, अ० शा० ६ ठ अंक.
(३) लक्ष्मणः—(अपवार्यं) अये उमिलां पृच्छत्यार्या, उ० रा० १ म अंक
३. त्रिपताकाकरेणान्यनपवार्यन्तरा कथाम् ।
अन्योन्याममन्त्रणं यत्स्याज्जनान्ते तज्जनान्तिकम् ॥ दशा० १।६५; सा० द० ६।१३६
४. (१) विटः—(जनान्तिकम्) वसन्तसेने । कामं प्रदोषतिमिरेण न दृश्यसे त्वं...त्वां सूचयिष्यन्ति...मूढराणि च नूपुराणि (१।३५) श्रुतं वसन्तसेने, म० १ म अंक
(२) विदूषकः—(ज०) भोः भणितं मया यथात्पमूल्या रत्नावली बहुमूल्यं सुवर्णभाण्डम् । न परितुष्टाऽपरं याचितुमागता । म० ५ म अंक पृ० २०४
(३) चारु (ज०) भोः कष्टम् । धनैर्विमुक्तस्य...॥ पक्षविकलश्च पक्षी...॥
शून्यगृहैः खलु समाः पुरुषाः दरिद्राः ॥ (५।४०-४२)
विदू०—भोः अलमतिमात्रं संतापितेन (प्रकाशम्) म० ५ म अंक पृ० २०६
(४) चेटि—(ज०) अरे तैलेन विना प्रदीपिकाः प्रज्वाल्यन्ते ।
विदू०—(ज०) आश्चर्यं ताः खल्वस्माकं प्रदीपिकाः अपमानितनिर्धनकामुका इव गणिका निःस्नेहा इदानीं संवृत्ताः । म० १ म अंक पृ० ६४
(५) विटः—(ज०) वसन्तसेने न युक्तमिदं नापि सदृशमिदम् ।...समुपचर भद्रे सुप्रियं चाप्रियं च ॥ वसन्तसेना—प्रवहणविपर्ययसिनागता । म० ८ म अंक पृ० २७०
(६) अधिकरणिकः (ज०) तुलनं चाद्रिराजस्य... (६।२०) (प्रकाशम्) म० ६ म अंक
(७) विदू० (ज०) एवं किमर्थं न भण्यते गृहं गतेति ।
चारु० उच्यमानमप्यवस्थादोषान्न गृह्यते । म० ६ म अंक पृ० ३४०
(८) चारु० (ज०) अयमेवं विधे काले दृष्टो भूषणविस्तरः । (६।३)
विदू०—भोः किमर्थं भूतार्थो न निवेद्यते ।
चारु०—वयस्य । दुर्वलं नृपतेश्चक्षुर्नैतत्तत्त्वं निरीक्षते । (६।३२) म० ६ म अंक पृ० ३४२
(९) आ० शा० पृ० ५३, ५४, ६७, १५५.

अन्तिके कथनं जनान्तिकम्' इस व्युत्पत्तिसिद्ध अर्थ से व्यक्त है कि जनान्तिक के लिए श्रोता का होना आवश्यक है। अपवारित में श्रोता का होना वैकल्पिक है। मृच्छकटिक में तीन स्थानों पर अपवारित^१ का प्रयोग है, जिनमें केवल एक स्थान पर श्रोतृसमन्वित है।^२ अ० शा० में भी आगत तीन अपवारितों^३ में एक श्रोता के समक्ष उक्त है^४ तथा दो श्रोतृरहित हैं। उत्तररामचरित के दोनों अपवारित श्रोतृरहित हैं।^५ इस प्रकार यह स्वगत के अधिक निकट है। इसी कारण कहीं-कहीं स्वगत, अपवारित के पाठान्तर के रूप में प्रयुक्त है।^६ इस तथ्य के आलोक में घनश्याम तथा कारो महोदय का यह कथन कि 'अये उर्मिलां पृच्छत्यार्या' इस लक्ष्मणोक्त अपवारित को स्वगत होना चाहिए क्योंकि यहाँ श्रोता नहीं है।^७ असम्यक् प्रतीत होता है। श्रोता के न होने से यह स्वगत तो हो ही सकता है किन्तु इसके अपवारितत्व में भी कोई बाधा नहीं। वस्तुतः भाभी द्वारा, अपनी पत्नी की कौतुकमयी चर्चा के समय लक्ष्मण की लज्जागर्भ विनम्रता को व्यक्त करने के लिए, यहाँ अपवारित ही अधिक स्वाभाविक एवं नाटकीय है।

इसी प्रकार लव को देख कर अरुन्धती के 'इदं नाम तद्भागीरथीनिवेदित-रहस्यकर्णामृतम्। नत्वेवं विद्वः कतरोऽयमायुष्मतोः कुशलवधोरिति' इस अपवारितोक्ति को अनुचित मानते हैं। उनके अनुसार इसे स्वगत होना चाहिए क्योंकि यहाँ श्रोता नहीं है।^८ अपवारित के स्वरूप को दृष्टिगत करने पर इस प्रकार का वैकल्पिक भ्रम जाता रहता है; एवं औचित्य स्वत एव अभिव्यक्त हो जाता है। वाल्मीकि के आश्रम में सद्यः समागत कंचुकी, कौशल्या, अरुन्धती, एवं जनकादि राम की संवादिनी आकृति वाले लव को देखकर अत्यन्त कुतूहलाकुल हो जाते हैं। इनमें केवल अरुन्धती को भागीरथी के माध्यम से विदित है कि सीता ने सुतद्वय को जन्म दिया था और वे वाल्मीकि के आश्रम में पल रहे हैं। इस रहस्य को बनाए रखने के लिए सबसे

१. मृ० पृ० ६२, २०४, ३७२.

२. पृ० २०४ (विदू० अप) — भो वयस्य पृच्छामि).

३. अ० शा० पृ० १२७, ३५०, ४१६.

४. विदू० (अपवार्य) एष इदानीं भवतः अनुकूलः गलहस्तः। अ० शा० पृ० १२७.

५. उ० रा० १ म एवं ४ थ अंक पृ० १३, ६७.

६. 'इदमवस्थान्तरं गते तादृशेऽनुरागे' आदि शकुन्तलोक्ति। काले के संस्करण में 'अपवार्य' पुरस्सर प्रस्तुत है।

७. उ० रा० नोट—पृ० २०, १३३ चौ० सं० में यह 'स्वगत' है पृ० ३५३.

८. उत्तररामचरित ४ थ अंक; नोट पृ० १३३।

(२) राजा—(सहर्षमात्मगतम्) इदानीमस्मि विश्वसितः, अ. शा. तृतीय अंक

(३) लव—(सस्पृहमात्मगतम्) अये अश्वमेध इति नाम विश्वविजियनामू-
जंस्वलः सर्वसक्षपरिभावी महानुत्कर्षनिकषः—उ. रा. चौथा अंक

यहां 'अय' 'कथम्' पद स्वगत आत्मगत दोनों में प्रयुक्त हैं। प्रथम में वितर्क एवं द्वन्द के, तथा द्वितीय में विपाद एवं स्पृहा के वाचक हैं। इस प्रकार इनके प्रसंगानुरूप अर्थग्राहक ये निपात भी इनके पार्थक्य के प्रत्यायन में समर्थ हैं।

जब एक वक्ता अश्राव्य एवं सर्वश्राव्य का क्रमिक व्यवहार करता है तो पार्थक्य प्रदर्शनार्थ स्वगत तथा आत्मगत के पश्चात् सर्वश्राव्यव्यपदेश 'प्रकाश' का प्रयोग होता है। तात्पर्य यह कि प्रकाश का प्रयोग सीमित है। यह अश्राव्यानुगामी ही होता है जबकि अश्राव्य प्रकाशानुगत एवं प्रकाशानुगत दोनों होता है। उसमें भी यह प्रायः स्वगत के साथ ही प्रयुक्त होता है। आत्मगत के साथ प्रकाश का प्रयोग नहीं के बराबर है। मृच्छकटिक^१, अ. शा.^२ एवं उ. रा.^३ में क्रमशः २०, ७ एवं ९ स्थानों पर अश्राव्य प्रकाशानुगत है। इनमें अपवाद स्वरूप दो-एक स्थान के अतिरिक्त सर्वत्र प्रकाश स्वगतानुगामी है। इससे भी दोनों का पार्थक्य प्रकट होता है। निष्कर्ष यह कि स्वगत ही सामान्यतः प्रकाशानुगत होता है अतः कुत्रचित् 'स्वगत' के बिना भी प्रयुक्त प्रकाश स्वपूर्ववर्ती 'स्वगत' का अविकल संलक्षक है। यथा—

शकारः—(विचिन्त्य) भवतु। लब्धो मयोपायः। दत्ता वृद्ध-शृंगलेन शिर-
श्चालनसंज्ञा। तदेतं प्रेष्य वसन्तसेनां मारयिष्यामि। एवं तावत् (प्रकाशम्) भाव
यत्त्वं मया भणितः। मृच्छ० अष्टम अंक के इस कथन में 'प्रकाश' के पूर्व स्वगत का
निर्देश नहीं है तो भी प्रयोगसादृश्य के आधार पर इसके पूर्ववर्ती वाक्यों का स्वगतत्व
स्वत एव सिद्ध है। कुत्रचित् दो स्वगतों के मध्य प्रकाश प्रयुक्त है।^४ इससे नाटकीय
गत्यात्मकता तरलतर हो जाती है। अश्राव्य के विषय में अधोलिखित ये बातें विशेष
ध्यान देने योग्य हैं।

एक वक्ता के अश्राव्यकथन का कुछ अंश स्वगत से निर्दिष्ट कुछ अनिर्दिष्ट
है। बध्यस्थान को नीयमान चारुदत्त द्वारा उक्त मृ. १०।६, ११, १२, १३, १४, १६

१. मृच्छकटिक—पृ० ३६, ३८, ६०, ६२, ६४, १७४, १८२, २००, २३६, २७२, २७६,
२८४, ३१४, ३१६, ३२०, ३४६।

२. अभिज्ञानशाकुन्तल—पृ० ५५, १०५, १३४, ३५३, ५३१, ५३३।

३. उत्तररामचरित—पृ० १६, २४, ७१, ६२, १३६।

४. वसन्तसेना—अहमपि प्रदीपे आर्य द्रष्टुमागच्छामि।

विदूषक—(स्व०) किमन्यत्र गत्वा ग्रहीष्यति (प्र०) भवति भविष्यति (स्व०)
निवर्ततामस्माद्गणिकाप्रसंगादिति।

श्लोक एवं अन्तरवर्ती गद्य उन्हीं तक सीमित अर्थात् अश्राव्य है, किन्तु इनमें केवल दो श्लोक^१ स्वगत से निर्दिष्ट हैं, मैत्रेय के ये वाक्य भी इसके निदर्शनार्थ दर्शनीय हैं—

विदूषक—किमिदानीमत्र कथयिष्यामि (विचिन्त्य) भवतु । चारुदत्तं गत्वा प्रक्ष्यामि ।

विदूषक—भवतु संशये पतितोऽस्मि । (विचिन्त्य) भवतु चारुदत्तं पुनरपि प्रक्ष्यामि ।^२

कुम्भीलक द्वारा पूछी गयी वसन्तसेना के नामविषयिणी पहेली का उत्तर देने में असमर्थ विदूषक की इन उक्तियों में प्रथम स्वगतोपेत है द्वितीय नहीं; जबकि वक्ता एवं परिस्थिति समान है। इसी प्रकार समान परिस्थिति में विद्यमान दो पात्रों की उक्तियों में एक की उक्ति 'स्वगत' समवेत है दूसरे की नहीं। इसके लिए प्रवहणाधिरूढ आर्यक^३ एवं वसन्तसेना^४ की उक्तियां उदाहरणीय हैं। प्रथम के सभी कथन स्वगत से उपेत हैं तथा द्वितीय के, एक के अतिरिक्त सभी स्वगतानुपेत हैं। इस सन्दर्भ में कुछ अन्य स्वगतानुपेत अश्राव्योक्तियां निदर्शन के लिए प्रस्तुत की जा रही हैं—

(१) चन्दनकः—कथमार्यं गोपालदारकः । श्येनवित्रासित इव पत्ररथः शाकुनिकस्य हस्ते निपतितः (विचिन्त्य) एषोऽनपराधः शरणागतः आर्यचारुदत्तस्य प्रवहणमारूढः प्राणप्रदस्य मे आर्यशविलकस्य मित्रम् । अन्यतो राजनियोगः । अथवा । यद्भवतु तद्भवतु ।^५

(२) शोधनकः—(ससंभ्रमम्) हन्त प्रथममेव राष्ट्रियश्यालः कार्यार्थी । भवतु ।^६

(३) शकारः—प्रथमं भणन्ति न दृश्यते । साम्प्रतं दृश्यते इति तन्नाम-भीतभीता अधिकरणभोजकाः । यद्यदहं भणिष्यामि तत्तत्प्रत्याययिष्यामि । भवतु ।^७

(४) एवं भणामि । अपराद्धस्यापि न च मे किमपि करिष्यन्ति । भवतु ।^८

१. चारु०—(सनिर्वृद्धं स्वगतम्) मखशतपरिपूतं गोत्रमुद्भासितं यत्...॥ मृ० १०१२

चारु०—(दृष्ट्वा स्व०) अमी हि वस्तान्तनिरुद्धवक्त्राः...॥ मृ० १०१६

२. मृ० ५ म अंक पृ० १८६-१८८ ।

३. मृ० ६१६, १७; ७।३४ ।

४. मृ० ८ म अंक पृ० २६४, २६८ ।

५. मृ० ६ ठ अंक पृ० २३४ ।

६. मृ० ६ म अंक पृ० ३१२ ।

७. वही पृ० ३१४ ।

८. वही पृ० ३१६ ।

मुड़कर उपर्युक्त रीति से भावाभिव्यक्ति सुतरां स्वाभाविक एवं समीचीन है। कौशल्यादि के सम्मुख हो अश्राव्य रीति से 'इदं नाम' इत्यादि उनका कथन अत्यन्त अस्वाभाविक होता। निष्कर्ष यह कि अपवारित के लिए कथ्य का रहस्यमय होना तथा वक्ता का मुड़ना आवश्यक है श्रोता का होना नहीं। हाँ जनान्तिक^१ सदा श्रोतृसमवेत होता है। नियतश्राव्य का श्यभेद 'कर्णे निवेद्य' है। व्यपदेश ही इसके श्रोतृयुक्त होने का व्यञ्जक है। यह नाटकीय कुतूहल एवं सापेक्षता के लिए उर्वरक का कार्य करता है। 'कर्णे' नाटकीय निर्देशपूर्वक प्रयुक्त होता है^२। इसे 'कानाफूसी' कह सकते हैं। मृच्छकटिक के प्रथम अंक में वसन्तसेना द्वारा चारुदत्त के पास निक्षिप्त एवं श्य अंक में शालिलक द्वारा चोरित सुवर्णभाण्ड पंचम अंक में जब पुनः प्रकट होता है तो चारुदत्त, विदूषक तथा चेटी सभी हर्ष एवं विस्मय से आपूर हो जाते हैं। उस समय जनान्तिक एवं कर्णे निवेद्य का क्रमिक विन्यास नितान्त रमणीय है^३। उससे व्यक्त होता है कि 'कर्णे निवेद्य' का कथ्य गोप्यतर होता है। जनान्तिक में पात्र अनपेक्षित अनवहित होते हैं या मुड़ जाते हैं, किन्तु इसमें वार्तारित पात्र अन्यो के समक्ष कानाफूसी करते हैं और अन्य पात्र अन्तरंगता का अभाव अनुभव करते हुए चारुदत्त की भाँति पूछ बैठता है 'किमिदं कथ्यते। किं वयं बाह्याः'^४ तथा स्वयं

१. (१) प्रियंवदा (ज०) हला शकुन्तले उचितं नः अतिथिपर्युपासनम्, तद् एहि उपविशामः।

(२) प्रिय—(ज०) हला अनसूये को नु खलु एष दुरवगाहगम्भीराकृतिः मधुरमालपन् प्रभृत्वदाक्षिण्यं विस्तारयति।

अनसूया—हला ममापि अस्ति कौतूहलम्, तत्प्रश्यामि तावदेनम् (प्र०) अ० शा० १ म अंक।

(३) सेनापतिः (ज०) सखे माधव्य। स्थिरप्रतिज्ञो भव। अहं तावत् स्वामिनश्चित्तवृत्ति-मनुवर्तिष्ये। (प्रकाशम्) देव प्रलपत्येव वैधेयः...अ० शा० २ य अंक, पृ० ६८।

(४) प्रिय (ज) अनसूये। तस्य राजर्षेः प्रथमदर्शनादारभ्य पर्युत्सुकमनाः शकुन्तला न खल्वस्या अन्यनिमित्त आतंको भवेत्।

अन०-सखि ममापि एतादृशी आशंका हृदयस्य; भवतु प्रश्यामि तावदेनाम् अ० शा० ३ य अंक।

२. मृच्छकटिक ५ म अंक पृ० २०६ उत्तररामचरित १ म अंक पृ० २६।

३. विदू० (ज०) भोः पृच्छामि तनु कुत इदं समासादितम् इति।

चारु०—को दोषः।

विदू० (चेट्याः कर्णे) एवमिव। चेटी—(विदूषकस्य कर्णे) एवमिव।

चारु० किमिदं कथ्यते। किं वयं बाह्याः।

विदू० (चारुदत्तस्य कर्णे) एवमिव। मृच्छकटिक ५ म अंक पृ० २०६।

४. पूर्वोद्धृत।

भारती वृत्ति के सजातीय भेद

१३३

भी कर्णोन्निवेद्य की पात्रता प्राप्त कर लेता है। इस प्रकार गोपनीयता की दृष्टि से भारती के आकाश, प्रकाश, जनान्तिक, कर्णोन्निवेद्य, अपवारित एवं स्वगत भेदों के कथ्य में एक तारतम्य है। स्वगतनिवेद्य गोप्यतम होता है। इसीलिए इसे अश्राव्य कहा गया है।^१

रूपकों में अश्राव्य के लिए स्वगत एवं आत्मगत दो पदों का प्रयोग हुआ है। नाट्यलक्षणा ग्रन्थों में आत्मगत का उल्लेख नहीं है। उनके इस मौन के कारण इन दोनों के भेद या अभेद के विषय में निश्चित रूप से कुछ भी कहना सम्भव नहीं। इन्हें प्रायः अभिन्न माना जाता है। किन्तु रूपकों में इनके प्रयोगपद्धति के पर्यवेक्षण से इनके पार्थक्य का प्रत्यायन होता है। स्वगत के साथ प्रायः विचिन्त्य, भवतु, अथ वा, सवितर्क, एवं तावत्, तद्, तद्यावत्, तर्त्तिक आदि नाटकीय निर्देश प्रयुक्त हैं; और आत्मगत सहर्षम्, सविषादम्, सस्पृहम् आदि से उपेत है। इससे प्रकट होता है कि संशय, प्रमाद, वितर्क तथा द्वन्द्व आदि मानसिक स्थिति को व्यक्त करने के लिए स्वगत तथा मन की हर्षविषादिमयी अर्धवसायात्मिका अवस्था के अभिव्यञ्जनार्थ आत्मगत प्रयुक्त होता है। इस प्रकार स्वगत-आत्मगत के रूप में द्विधा भिन्न अश्राव्य का नाटकीय एवं मनोवैज्ञानिक द्विविध महत्त्व है। स्वगत एवं आत्मगत के पार्थक्य प्रतिपादनार्थ यहाँ कुछ उक्तियों को उद्धृत करना अनिवार्यतः अपेक्षित है।

स्वगत—

- (१) अये कथं देवतोपस्थानयोग्या युवतिरियम् । (मृ० प्रथम अंक)
- (२) चन्दनक—आर्य गोपालदारक आर्य चारुदत्तस्य प्रवहणमधिरुह्याप-
क्रामति इति यदि कथ्यते तदार्यचारुदत्तो राजा शास्यते । तत्कोऽत्रो-
पायः । (विचिन्त्य) कार्णाटककलहप्रयोगं करोमि (प्रकाशम्)
(मृ० छठा अंक)
- (३) कथमीदृशेन सह वत्सस्य चन्द्रकेतोर्द्वन्द्वप्रहारमनुजानीमः । अथ वा ।
इक्ष्वाकुकुलवृद्धाः खलु वयम् प्रत्युपस्थिते रणे का गतिः ।
उ० रा पंचम अंक
- (४) कथमियं गच्छति (जिष्ठधुरिव पुनरिच्छां निगृह्य) अनुयास्यन् मुनि-
तनयां सहसा विनयेन वारितप्रसरः । अ. शा. प्रथम अंक

आत्मगत—

- (१) विटः—(सविषादमात्मगतम्) कथमये मृगीव्याघ्रमनुसरति । मृ० अष्टम
अंक

१. अश्राव्यं स्वगतं मतम् । सा० द० ६।१३७

ये सभी कथन वक्ता तक सीमित हैं किन्तु स्वगत से उपेत क्यों नहीं हैं ? यह अज्ञात है । सम्भवतः वक्तृनियत उक्तियों में भी गोप्यतम को ही स्वगतनिर्दिष्ट किया जाता रहा होगा । या हो सकता है कि 'अथवा', 'विचिन्त्य', 'भवतु' आदि पूर्वोक्त पदों द्वारा ही उनके स्वगतत्व के गतार्थ होने से 'स्वगत' के उल्लेख की कभी कभी आवश्यकता न अनुभव की गई हो । इन तथा ऐसे ही अन्य आनुमानिक कारणों की सम्भावना की जा सकती है । इदमित्थं के रूप में इस विषय में कुछ भी कहना शक्य नहीं ।

अश्राव्योक्ति को परिस्थिति वैविध्य के आधार पर द्विधा विभक्त कर सकते हैं,

१—अन्य पात्रों की उपस्थिति में उक्त,

२—एकाकी पात्र द्वारा कथित—एकान्त भारती ।

प्रथम पुनः द्विधा विभाज्य है, १—अन्य पात्र की सन्निधि में उक्त, २—दूरस्थ या अन्तरित पात्र की उक्ति । इनमें प्रथम प्रकार की अर्थात् अन्यपात्र की सन्निधि में उक्त कथन ही स्वगतोपेत होते हैं । इसके उदाहरण पुष्कल परिमाण में पहले दिए जा चुके हैं । द्वितीय अर्थात् दूरस्थ या अन्तरित पात्र के कथन किसी व्यक्ति या वर्तमान परिस्थिति पर टिप्पणीस्वरूप होते हैं । ये स्वगतानुपेत होते हैं क्योंकि इनकी अश्राव्यता वाच्य नहीं अभ्यूह्य है । ऐसी व्याहृतियों के निदर्शनार्थ, 'मदनिकाशविलकसंवाद को गवाक्षापवारितशरीरा हो सुनती हुई वसन्तसेना के कथन,'^१ 'पादपान्तरित'^२ एवं 'वेनसलतामण्डपान्तरित'^३ दुष्प्रयत्न के वचन, और 'तिरस्करिणी से'^४ अश्रया बनी मिश्रकेशी की उक्तियाँ दर्शनीय हैं । ऐसे कथन सवितकम्, साभिलाषम्, साकूतम्, सोद्वेगम्, साक्षेपम्, सविस्मयम्, सामूयम्, सावज्ञम्, सहर्षम् तथा सविषादम्, आदि नाटकीय निर्देशों से प्रायः उपेत होते हैं । इन्हीं की भाँति एकाकी पात्र की उक्ति भी स्वगतनिर्देश से रहित होती है क्योंकि इसकी अश्राव्यता अभ्यूह्य है । रंगमंच पर वक्ता के अतिरिक्त कोई पात्र रहेगा ही नहीं तो सुनेगा कौन ? रंगमंच पर अन्य पात्र के होने पर भी अधोलिखित परिस्थितियों में कथन को एकान्त कहा जाएगा ।

(१) अत्यन्त उद्विग्न होने से वक्ता अन्य के प्रति अनवहित हो, (२) वक्ता अन्य की उपस्थिति से अनभिज्ञ हो, (३) अन्य पात्र सुषुप्त या मूर्च्छित हो, (४) वक्ता मार्गगत हो । वेलोपलक्षणार्थ नियुक्त कण्वशिष्य के रंगमंच पर रहते अपटीक्षेपेण

१. मूच्छकटिक चतुर्थ अंक ।

२. अभिज्ञान शाकुन्तल १ म अंक ।

३. अभिज्ञान शाकुन्तल ३ म अंक ।

४. अभिज्ञान शाकुन्तल ६ ठ अंक ।

प्रविष्ट अनसूया की उक्ति प्रथम का सुन्दर निदर्शन है।^१ 'यावदुपस्थितां होमवेलां गुरवे निवेदयामि' रूप में शिष्य के कथन के अवसित होने के पूर्व ही अनसूया का अपटी-क्षेपेण प्रवेश होता है। कण्वशिष्य अनसूया की स्थिति से अनभिज्ञ है। अनसूया उद्विग्नता के कारण उसके प्रति अनवहित है। दोनों के कथन परस्परानपेक्ष होने से एकान्त हैं। पात्र का प्रवेश पूर्वसूचना एवं पटीक्षेपपूर्वक होता है।^२ किन्तु राजा एवं आर्त के प्रवेश के समय पटीक्षेप नहीं होता।^३ ऐसे पात्रों में आर्त के प्रवेश को अपटीक्षेपेण प्रवेश कहते हैं। तात्पर्य यह कि 'ततः प्रविशति' आदि के रूप में पूर्वसूचना के बिना ही भय, क्रोध, असूया आदि की उद्विग्न अवस्था में पात्र का अकस्मात् अपटीक्षेपेण प्रवेश होता है। हलायुध, मोनियर विलियम्स, तथा आष्टे के कोशों में अपटी, पटी, जवनिका, काण्डपटीका एवं प्रतिसीरा पर्यायवाची माने गए हैं।^४ इस प्रकार पटीक्षेप अपटीक्षेप एवं जवनिकाक्षेप एकार्थक हैं। अतः 'पटीक्षेपेण' अपटीक्षेपेण तथा पटाक्षेपेण का अर्थ है 'जवनिका हटा कर'। इस प्रकार के कथन प्रायः एकान्त होते हैं। इनमें विषाद अवसाद आदि मानसिक वृत्तियों^५ का अभिव्यंजन और कदाचित् पूर्ववृत्त का संक्षिप्त^६ कथन किंवा पूर्वापर का संयोजन होता है। उपरिनिर्दिष्ट अनसूयोक्ति में इन सभी का मंजुल मिलन है। संकटाकुल परिस्थिति में मानवमनःस्थिति का ऐसा विशद विश्लेषण एवं पूर्ववृत्ताभिव्यंजन अन्यत्र अप्राप्य है। इसी प्रकार अन्य तीन अवस्थाओं में भी अन्य पात्र के रहने पर भी उक्ति एकान्त होती है। शकार द्वारा व्यापादित पणाच्छिन्न वसन्तसेना की स्थिति से अनभिज्ञ संवाहक^७ की उक्ति द्वितीय एवं तृतीय दोनों का सुन्दर उदाहरण प्रस्तुत करती है। सीता के सोते रहने पर दुर्मुख के मुख से सीताविषयक लोकापवाद सुनकर उनके विवासनार्थ कृतसंकल्प राम की^८ उक्ति तृतीय का अनुत्तम उदाहरण है। मार्गगतोक्ति प्रायः अज्ञप्ति या सदेश पहुँचाने तथा चित्तविनोदन के लिए होती है; एवं अनिवार्यतः एकान्त^९ होती है।

१. अभि० ४ थ अंक पृ० २५१-२५४।

२. नाञ्जुचितस्य पात्रस्य प्रवेशो निर्गमोऽपि वा।

३. पटीक्षेपो न कर्तव्य आर्तराजप्रवेशने।

४. अपटी काण्डपटीका प्रतिसीरा जवनिका तिरस्करिणी-हला०।

५. (अपटीक्षेपेण प्रविश्य सम्भ्रान्तः) संवाहकः—कष्ट एव द्यूतकरभावः। मृ० २५ अंक।

६. (अपटी...) आर्यकः—...बन्धनाद्धमामि (६।१) भोः अहं खलु सिद्धादेशजनित—परित्रासेन राजा पालकेन घोषादानीय गूढागारे बन्धनेन बद्धः, तस्माच्च प्रियमुद्दृच्छ-विलक—प्रसादेन बन्धनात्परिभ्रष्टोऽस्मि...मृ० ६४ अंक।

७. मृ० ८ म अंक पृ०।

८. रामः—हा कष्टं अतिबीभत्सकर्म नृशंसोऽस्मि संवृत्तः। उ० रा० १।४५-५१।

९. (१) चेटी—मात्रार्थसंकाशं सन्देशेन प्रेषितास्मि...मृ० २५ अंक पृ० ६६; मृ० ५ म अंक पृ० १८४।

रूपकों में स्थान की दृष्टि से एकान्त कथन, अंकादि, अक्रमध्य तथा अंकान्त रूप में त्रिधा विभक्त हैं। मृच्छ० के १० अंकों में ८^१, तथा अभि० के ७ अंकों में ४ एकान्त^२ कथन से प्रारब्ध हैं। सम्प्रति ध्यान देने योग्य बात यह है कि ये एकान्त कथन स्वगत संलक्षक 'विचिन्त्य' 'भवतु' 'अथ वा' आदि पदों से उपेत होने से स्वगताभिन्न हैं किन्तु स्वगत से निदिष्ट नहीं हैं। आकाशभाषित भी एकाकी पात्र की उक्ति है। अतः इन कथनों को कुछ लोग आकाशभाषित से अभिन्न मानने का भ्रम कर सकते हैं और करते ही हैं। दोनों के स्वरूप को जान लेने के पश्चात् यह भ्रम जाता रहता है। प्रथमतः आकाशभाषित 'आकाशे तथा किं ब्रवीषि' प्रश्न से सदा युक्त होता है। एकान्त कथन इस प्रकार के नाटकीय निर्देश रहित होता है, दूसरे आकाशभाषित अन्यपात्रसापेक्ष होता है, एकान्त कथन अन्यनिरपेक्ष होता है। तीसरे, जैसा कि ऊपर बताया गया है, आकाशभाषित कभी-कभी एकान्त कथन के अन्त में आकर उसकी एकान्तता की सीमा का निर्धारण करता है। संस्कृत एवं आंग्ल रूपकों में यह भी एक आकर्षक साम्य है कि दोनों में इस प्रकार के कथन वाचिक अभिनय के ध्वंजक पदों से निदिष्ट नहीं होते। पात्र के एकाकीपन से उनके स्वगतत्व का प्रत्यायन होता है, पाश्चात्य नाट्यशास्त्र में ऐसे कथनों के लिए 'सालीलाकी' पद का व्यवहार होता है। भारतीय नाट्यशास्त्रीय ग्रन्थों में इसका स्थानापन्न अनुपलब्ध है। मोनियर एवं आप्टे इसका अनुवाद 'स्वगत' करते हैं, जो असमीचीन है, क्योंकि 'स्वगत' का आंग्ल स्थानापन्न 'टु हिम सेल्फ' या 'टु हर सेल्फ' है और यह 'स्वगत' की भाँति ही अन्य पात्र की सन्निधि में उक्त वक्तृनियत कथन के लिए नाटकों में प्रयुक्त है। 'सालीलाकी' पद नाटकों में प्रयुक्त नहीं होता। यह आलोचना में, एकाकी कथन के लिए व्यवहृत एक पारिभाषिक पद है। यह 'सोल' एवं 'लाकी' इन दो फ्रेंच पदों से बना है। इनका अर्थ क्रमशः एकान्त एवं कथन है। भारती, कथन, व्याहार, वचन, उक्ति तथा व्याहृति आदि पर्यायवाचियों में से किसी एक को 'एकान्त' से उपेत कर देने पर 'सालीलाकी' के स्थानापन्न की उपलब्धि हो जाती है, सुन्दरतम स्थानापन्न 'एकान्त भारती' है, क्योंकि भारती वाचिक अभिनय की वाचक एक

(२) प्रेषितोऽस्मि आर्यचारुदत्तेन वसन्तसेनासकाशं मृ० ६ म अंक पृ० ३३८।

(३) क्व न खलु...आत्मानं विनोदयामि अ० शा० ३ य अङ्क पृ० १८७।

१. मृच्छकटिक—१ म अङ्क (वक्ता सूत्रधार) २ य, ४ य, ६ ठ (वक्त्री—वसन्तसेना की चेटी) ३ य (वक्ता चारुदत्त का चेट) ५ म (वक्ता—चारुदत्त) ८ म (वक्ता—संवाहक) ९ म (वक्ता—शोधनक)।
२. अभिज्ञान शाकुन्तल—२ य (वक्ता—विदूषक) ३ य (वक्ता—कण्वशिष्य) ५ म (वक्ता—कञ्चुकी) ६ ठ (वक्त्री—मिश्रकेशी)।

भारती वृत्ति के सजातीय भेद

१३६

सामान्य संज्ञा है। एकान्तभारती का, नाट्य वस्तु के विकास एवं प्रेषणीयता में बहुविध योगदान है। यह घटनासंयोजन, घटनाविमर्श, परिवेशादि के चित्रण तथा भावाभिव्यंजन आदि प्रयोजनों की सिद्धि के लिए रूपकों में विन्यस्त है। खेद है कि अद्यावधि अभ्यासकों के अवधान से ओझल है।

इस प्रकार भारती के आकाश, प्रकाश, जनान्तिक, कर्णेनिवेद्य, अपवारित, आत्मगत, स्वगत एवं एकान्त—८ भेद हैं। अंगों को स्वगतभेद तथा प्रभेदों को सजातीय भेद कहते हैं। ये आठ, भारती के सजातीय भेद हैं। प्ररोचनादि इसके स्वगत भेद हैं, इसके सजातीय भेदों में कर्णेनिवेद्य केवल नाट्य शास्त्र में निर्दिष्ट है। आत्मगत एवं एकान्त भारतीय नाट्यलक्षण ग्रन्थों में अनिर्दिष्ट हैं किन्तु रूपकों में बहु-प्रयुक्त हैं।

संग्रन्थावली

- १—अभिज्ञानशानशाकुन्तल, कालिदास, काले एम० आर० द्वारा सम्पादित, ९वाँ संस्करण, चौखम्बा-वाराणसी का चौथा संस्करण
- २—उत्तररामचरित, भवभूति, काणे, पी० वी० द्वारा सम्पादित, चौथा संस्करण
- ३—दशरूपकः, धनञ्जय, हजारीप्रसाद द्विवेदी तथा पृथिवीनाथ द्विवेदी द्वारा सम्पादित, प्रकाशक राजकमल प्रकाशन, दिल्ली, प्रथम संस्करण, १९६३
- ४—नाट्यदर्पण, रामचन्द्र-गुणचन्द्र, गायकवाड ओरियन्टल सिरीज ४८, १९२६; हिन्दी विभाग दिल्ली विश्वविद्यालय, दिल्ली द्वारा प्रकाशित, प्रथम संस्करण १९६१
- ५—नाट्यशास्त्र, भरत, गायकवाड ओरियन्टल सिरीज, द्वितीय संस्करण, १९५६
- ६—प्रतापरुद्रीय, विद्यानाथ, बाल मनोरमा सिरीज ३, १९१४
- ७—भावप्रकाशन, शारदातनय, गायकवाड ओरियन्टल सिरीज ४५, १९३०
- ८—भोजजा शृङ्गारप्रकाश, डा० राघवन् वी०, १९६३
- ९—मृच्छकटिक, शूद्रक, काले एम० आर० द्वारा सम्पादित, १९६२
- १०—रसार्णवसुधाकर, शिङ्ग भूपाल, त्रिवेन्द्रम संस्कृत सिरीज ५०, १९१६
- ११—साहित्यदर्पण, काणे द्वारा लिखित भूमिका के साथ, तृतीय संस्करण, १९५१; डा० सत्यव्रत सिंह द्वारा अनूदित एवं सम्पादित प्रथम संस्करण, १९५७

BOOK REVIEWS

ALAMKĀRA SARVASVA OF RUYYAKA, with *Saṅjivani* Commentary of Vidyācakravartin, Text and Study : Kumari S. S. Janaki, edited by Dr. V. Raghavan, published by Meharchand Lachhmandass, Delhi, 1963, pages 232, Price Rs. 25.00

The critical edition of the *Alamkāra-Sarvasva* of Ruyyaka with the commentary *Saṅjivani* of Vidyācakravartin, prepared under Dr. V. Raghavan's able guidance, is a valuable addition to the literature on Sanskrit Alamkāra-Śāstra. The work appeared in 1965 and has been welcomed by scholars.

Ruyyaka, the author of the *Alamkāra Sarvasva*, on account of his great literary acumen and deep insight into the intricate problems of Sanskrit poetics, specially the figures of speech, is regarded as one of the greatest authorities on the subject. He was a staunch advocate of the theory of Dhvani formulated by Ānandavardhana and later supported by Mammaṭa. But to him goes the credit of defending it tooth and nail against the vehement criticism of Mahimabhaṭṭa and establishing it on firmer grounds after refuting successfully his charges in his commentary known as *Vyaktivivekavyākhyāna* on the *Vyaktiviveka* of Mahimabhaṭṭa. Apart from the defence of the Dhvani doctrine, his note-worthy contribution to Sanskrit poetics is his critical and well classified analysis of Alamkāras in his *Sarvasva* which has won for him highest distinction and universal admiration. The analytical treatment of figures and fine distinction pointed out by him between them has higher influence of subsequent writers of Alamkāra-Śāstra and scholars like Viśvanātha, Vidyādhara, Appaya Dikṣita; even Paṇḍitarāja Jagannātha, owe a deep debt of gratitude to him. A brief but profound in content resume of various principles of Sanskrit literary criticism in the beginning of his *Sarvasva* makes his work all the more important, for it gives in a nutshell the essence of all the important systems of Sanskrit poetics. As the *Sarvasva* reflects the scholarship of highest merit, it naturally attracted commentators of high calibre like Jayaratha, Samudrabandha and Vidyācakravartin.

So far four old Sanskrit commentaries of the *Sarvasva* are known to scholars. Of these the oldest by Alaka is not yet discovered but is referred to by the commentator Ratna Kaṇṭha in his gloss, *Sārasamuccaya* on the *Kāvya prakāśa* of Mammaṭa. There is a controversy over the identity of Alaka : Whether he was the same person as the co-author of the *Kāvya prakāśa* or different from him. If the commentator of Ruyyaka is the same person as the co-author of the *Kāvya prakāśa*, then, it is evident that the *Sarvasva* gained popularity even at the time of its origin. The remaining three commentaries—the *Vimarśinī* of Jayaratha, the *Vivṛti* of Samudrabandha, and last but not the least the *Saṅjīvanī* of Vidyācakra-vartin, have seen the light of day. Of these the *Vimarśinī* of Jayaratha was published in the *Kāvya mālā* series from Bombay and the *Vivṛti* of Samudrabandha in Trivendrum Sanskrit Series from Trivendrum. The *Saṅjīvanī* under review is published by Meharchand Lacchmandass from Delhi. Another edition of the *Saṅjīvanī* by Dr. R. C. Dwivedi is also published from Delhi by Motilal Banarasidass. Another Sanskrit commentary, comparatively very recent, called *Mahālakṣmī* by Pandit Gouri Nath Pathak was published from Benares in the *Śārada* Sanskrit Series.

The study of the *Sarvasva*, a highly illuminating text on a specialised branch of Sanskrit learning, cannot be complete without studying the learned commentaries on it. Dr. V. Raghavan and his brilliant pupil, Kumari S. S. Janaki have done a commendable work in this direction by giving us a carefully edited text of the *Sarvasva* and the *Saṅjīvanī* commentary on it.

Vidyācakra-vartin, the author of the *Saṅjīvanī* commentary, was a versatile scholar who specialised in all the important branches of Sanskrit learning specially grammar, Śaiva Darśana and Rhetorics. He was a poet of great merit too. He has to his credit a large number of works, notable in the field of Sanskrit poetics among them being the two commentaries—*Saṅjīvanī* on the *Sarvasva* and the *Sampradāya-prakāśinī* on the *Kāvya prakāśa* of Mammaṭa. Ruyyaka was fortunate to find in Vidyācakra-vartin his true adherent who not only supported him but elucidated and elaborated the points which were touched but left unexplained by him. The profundity of his ideas, clarification by him of some of the knotty problems of figures of speech discussed by Ruyyaka and simplicity of his style are not only his contribution to Sanskrit poetics but an added strength to the *Sarvasva* also.

When we realize that the genuine historical study of *Alaṅkāra Śāstra* is possible only when we take to the critical study of old texts specially the old commentaries which expound to us the great secrets of this *Śāstra*, the present work with a carefully edited text and a learned introduction assumes significance. It is a splendid work in this direction and paves the way for others to work on similar lines. Kumari S. S. Janaki, under the able supervision of Dr. V. Raghavan has devoted herself to the critical study of one of the learned and important commentaries on the *Sarvasva* and has put in hard labour to make the present edition of the *Sarvasva* along with the *Saṅjīvanī* commentary as useful as possible for scholars.

The work under review is divided into two parts—A critical study and the text of the *Sarvasva* with the *Saṅjīvanī* commentary. There are three valuable appendices also at the end of the book. In the first part—A critical study, the author deals with eight topics concerning the study of Ruyyaka and his commentator Vidyācakravartin. They are—(1) Ruyyaka, the author of the *Alaṅkāra Sarvasva*, (2) commentaries of the *Sarvasva*, (3) Vidyācakravartin as the author of the *Saṅjīvanī* commentary, (4) his date, (5) his ancestors, (6) his other works, (7) history in his works and (8) noteworthy points in his commentary *Saṅjīvanī*. In the second part of this book is presented to us the text of the *Sarvasva* and along with it the text of the *Saṅjīvanī* commentary. To prepare the critical edition of the *Saṅjīvanī* the author has used about nine manuscripts and for the edition of the *Sarvasva* text, she has used previous editions also. A good description of the Ms. material used in this respect is given by Kumari Janaki in the beginning of the book. She in the present work gives us the text of the *Sarvasva* as it is followed by Vidyācakravartin in his commentary. In appendix I the author presents a resume of the *Sarvasva* by Vidyācakravartin in the form of compact verses called *Alaṅkārasarvasvanīṣṭhārthakārikās*. These *Kārikās* are highly valuable in the field of Sanskrit poetics for, we can see the subsequent writers of *Alaṅkāra Śāstra* quoting them frequently in their works. Kumari Janaki has done a great service to the lovers of *Alaṅkāra Śāstra* not only by collecting them in the appendix of her book but by editing them critically also. Appendix II is also very useful, for it gives the variant readings in the *Sarvasva*

according to the three editions [(1) Nirnaya Sagar edition, (2) Trivendrum Sanskrit Series edition and (3) the present edition]. The comparison of three readings of the *Sarvasva* in Appendix II is very valuable for the critical study of such texts. Appendix III gives us in alphabetical order a list of verses along with their sources occurring in the text of the *Sarvasva* and in the *Saṅjīvanī* commentary. The book ends with a list of abbreviations, bibliography and an index to introduction.

In going through the present work one cannot but appreciate the efforts of Kumari Janaki in collecting a good number of Mss., reading and comparing them carefully and thereby determining the authentic text of the *Saṅjīvanī* Commentary. The hard labour which has gone into it, has made the present work a commendable specimen of modern critical editing.

The date and works of Ruyyaka are settled. Kumari Janaki therefore, has to say nothing new on this point. The controversy over the authorship of the *Sūtras* and the *Vṛtti* text of the *Sarvasva* is also set at rest as Jayaratha and Vidyācakravartin, the two commentators of Ruyyaka and subsequent writers of *Alaṅkāra-Śāstra* accept Ruyyaka as the author of both the texts. Here also Kumari Janaki has no new ground to break. Since she has particularly devoted herself to the study of the *Saṅjīvanī* commentary, it is in this field that she can give a good account of her research. On the basis of the material available to her, she has presented a thorough account of the date, life and works of Vidyācakravartin. According to her the real name of the writer of the *Saṅjīvanī* commentary is not known. But she calls him Śrī Vidyācakravartin on the basis of the readings of the colophons of the *Sampradāyaprakāśinī* and the *Saṅjīvanī* commentaries. The titles like *Samśkr̥tasārvabhauma* and *Prākṛtapṛthvīśvara* are also added to his name. The names *Sakalavidyācakravartin* and *Sakalavidyādhara* also refer to the same person and are identical with the name of our commentator (P. 6 Int.)

Vidyācakravartin was the son of Vasudeva, the court poet of Hoysala king Narasiṃha III (1254-1291 A. D). His elder brother Mahādeva was the tutor of Ballāla III (1291-1342 A. D), the son of Narasiṃha III. As Vidyācakravartin was a poet of rare

merit, he won the favour of Ballāla III and composed many paneagyrics in his favour. His association with Ballāla III determines his date around 1300 A. D. (PP. 10-11 Int.). Apart from the commentary *Saṅjivanī* on the *Sarvasva* and the *Sampradāya-prakāśinī* on the *Kāvya-prakāśa*, he has several other works to his credit like the *Bharatasamgraha* a compendium on Nāṭya, the *Prayogadīpikā*, a work on grammar, *Rukmiṇīkalyāṇa*, a Mahākāvya and many other works (P. 17-19 Int.). On account of his versatile genius Vidyācakravartin is seen waxing eloquent of his scholarship and ridiculing his rival Sāndhivigraha who according to Kumari Janaki is the writer of the well known work *Sāhityadarpaṇa* and not Śrīdhara the commentator of the *Kāvya-prakāśa*. She gives weighty arguments and quotes very often from the relevant texts to support what she professes (PP. 14-15 Int.). In view of the abovementioned facts one can say that Kumari Janaki like a true critic, presents a reliable account of the life, date and works of Vidyācakravartin. Her important contribution however lies in the presentation of a well assessed historical data and a neatly drawn table which gives us a list of the names of the successive Hoysala kings and the poets who flourished in their courts. As Vidyācakravartin was a distinguished poet and composed many poems in the praise of his patron king Ballāla III and his ancestors, we can glean a useful account of historical value from his works. Thus Kumari Janaki has not only given us the historical account of our commentator but by carefully processing and analysing the historical material in Vidyācakravartin's work presented before us an authentic history of Hoysala kings also.

Still the most laudable contribution of Kumari Janaki to the study of Vidyācakravartin is seen in her learned chapter—"Noteworthy points in Vidyācakravartin's Alamkāra writings". As is evident from the very title of this chapter the able scholar has touched upon the noteworthy points alone in Vidyācakravartin's Alamkāra writings. Thus she critically discusses 18 figures of speech prominent of them being—Anuprāsa, Upamā, Pariṇāma, Ullekha, Apahnuti, Utprekṣā, Śleṣa, Vibhāvanā and Bhārika wherein she finds our commentator saying something remarkable and giving some additional points. Other Alamkāras are purposely left out and not discussed by her as she sees no special contribution

of Vidyācakravartin in their treatment and exposition (P. 53 Int.). This is the right approach to the study of this type of work.

In the treatment of Upamā Kumari Janaki points out that the idea contained in the expression 'The face is beautiful', when rendered in a variety of ways gives rise to different figures of speech e. g. Ananvaya, Rūpaka, Utprekṣā etc. She is of the opinion that this fact was first of all discovered by Vidyācakravartin (P. 58 Int.); later writers of Alankāra Śāstra like Vidyādhara, Appaya Dikṣita etc. have borrowed this idea from him. Similarly she discusses the figures Pariṇāma and Ullekha because our commentator had a significant contribution to make by way of elucidating and distinguishing them from similar other figures and finally establishing them (pp. 85-88 Int.). In the treatment of the figure Apahnuti she raises very interesting question : Whether this figure is based on similarity or not and in this respect she very ably traces the history of this figure from Bhāmaha downwards (pp. 102-104). The discussion on the concept of the figure Utprekṣā is also very scholarly. In defining this figure Ruyyaka uses a technical term 'Adhyavasāya' in place of popular term 'Saṁbhāvanā'. Kumari Janāki says that to Vidyācakravartin goes the credit of elaborating this term and thereafter classifying clearly the complicated varieties of this commentary (pp. 69-70 Comm.). There is a controversy regarding the exact nature and independent existence of the figure Śleṣa. Some say that it is an independent figure while others contend that it is seen only in combination with other figures adding to their charm and hence has no independent existence of its own. Ruyyaka examined these divergent views and held that Śleṣa has no independent scope. Here Kumari Janaki says that Vidyācakravartin is the only commentator of Ruyyaka who is precise and clear in this complicated matter and brings out more vividly the clear picture of this figure (P. 120).

This study shows that Kumari Janaki has thoroughly and carefully read and understood not only the difficult text of the *Sarvasva* but the learned commentaries on the *Sarvasva* also, notably, the *Saṅjīvanī*. Another important aspect of this study is its comparative outlook. Kumari Janaki does not confine herself to the study of the

Saṅjivānī commentary alone whenever the context requires it, she gives the viewpoints of other commentators of Ruyyaka also. She compares them carefully with views of Carkravartin and draws sound conclusions in favour of our commentator. One can see her in her introduction quoting very often from the commentaries of Jayaratha and Samudrabandha and even from the treatise of Śobhākaramitra, the strong opponent of Ruyyaka and analysing and criticising their views in the light of the *Saṅjivānī* commentary (pp. 102-121 etc. Int.).

Another notable feature of the study of the *Saṅjivānī* by her lies in her ability to pinpoint the contribution of Vidyācakravartin to the field of Ālāṁkāra Śāstra in the form of his unique mastery with which he marks off and distinguishes the respective sphere of those figures whose boundaries are likely to cross into one another. Take the case of Upamā which on account of the use of indicatory word 'iva' can be easily confused with the figure Utprekṣā. Kumari Janaki says that this is the point that Vidyācakravartin alone discusses and later writers give due credit to him for its clarification on this point (P. 110. Int.). Similarly the separate existence of the figure Pariṇāma and the distinction between Rūpaka and Pariṇāma and such other figures which can be easily confused, one with the other, is very ably brought out by the commentator. It is very appropriate that in the study of Vidyācakravartin Kumari Janakai has frequently emphasised this great quality of the commentator and has freely given quotations from his commentary in her introduction and thereby has shown the influence which our commentator exercised on later Ālāṁkārikas in this respect.

In this work of otherwise good standard one noteworthy point has, escaped the attention of the learned scholar. She refers in her introduction to the style of the *Rukmiṇīkalyāṇa*, a poetic work of our commentator but makes no particular observation on the style of the commentary *Saṅjivānī*. Sanskrit commentators have contributed to our literature not only through the profound content of their commentaries but also through the richness and variety of their linguistic expressions on the *Kāvya-prakāśa* of Mammaṭa. Their ideas are as important as their styles. Māṇikya-chandra in his *Saṅketa*, Śrīdhara in his *Viveka*, Govinda in his *Pradīpa* and Nāgeśa in his *Udyota* not only differ from one another in their respective viewpoints but also differ in their style and expressions. The study of the style of a commentary is as important as the study of its content, for both are organically linked together and therefore, should be studied together. Vidyācakravartin is not only rich

in ideas but is pastmaster in their presentation also. In elucidating and exposing the difficult topics of *Alaṃkāra-Śāstra* his language remains chaste, simple and lucid throughout. There are no long compounds as we generally see in some other commentaries. On the contrary there are simpler and easier constructions of sentences. Vidyācakravartin in the style of his commentary shows his amazing ability in arranging and presenting systematically the scattered and vague ideas of Ruyyaka and compressing them in the shape of compact verses known as *Niṣkṛṣṭārthakārikās*.

However, Kumari Janaki by her fruitful labour and critical outlook has proved that she is a sound scholar. Her understanding and the proper examination of the *Saṅjivanī* commentary along with the other commentaries of the *Sarvasva* is accurate and dependable. By comparing and contrasting the different commentaries of the *Sarvasva*, she gives us an altogether comprehensive and integrated study of the *Saṅjivanī* commentary. Both Dr. V. Raghavan and his pupil Kumari Janakī are to be congratulated for this successful work of high academic merit.

Printing, paper, binding and the get up of the book are all very attractive for which the publishers of this book deserve our thanks.

R. S. Nagar

THE INDIAN RELIGIOUS TRADITION : Paul Younger,
Published by Bharatiya Vidya Prakashan, Varanasi, Price :
Rs. 15.00.

Since 1784 when the Asiatic Society of Bengal was founded under Sir William Jones the westerner has been increasingly interested in Sanskrit literature and has recognized its importance as a valuable aid to the study of various ancient civilizations of the world. And, what, perhaps has struck his imagination most is, that, unlike the civilizations of Egypt, Mesopotamia and Greece the civilization of India has preserved its culture and tradition upto the present day.

This orthodox continuity of tradition can have both its bright and dark sides in the development of a nation. But a new type of literature has been written, especially after independence,

which tries to look into the advantages of such a continued tradition and also to trace this continuity of culture right from the Indus Valley Civilization to modern times. Voluminous works like Prof. Basham's *The wonder that was India* and shorter treatises like Prof. Dandekar's *Some Aspects of the History of Hinduism* come under this category.

The book under review has also the same aim as revealed by its title *The Indian Religious Tradition*.

The author, Prof. Paul Younger, a Sanskritist of the McMaster University, Canada, has tried to discover the underlying religious unity in India, right from the Indus Valley days to the present day. His attempt is to study whatever was absorbed into Hinduism in the course of its chequered history and to emphasize the persistent tendency of Hinduism 'to assimilate rather than to attack' any new religious ideas with which it came into contact.

Thus the author believes that Dravidian characteristics are mostly the outcome of the Indus Valley influences combined 'with other cultural strands'. And in the North he traces the continuity of Indus Culture in the sculpture of the Śuṅga artists which conveys in its work 'the rich feminine vitality' which was the spirit of the Indus art sculpture.

From the Indus to the Ṛgvedic culture and to the period of turmoil characterized by the sixth century B. C. and again through the period of the Epics and the Purāṇas, though a number of changes in the Indian social fabric occurred, 'a conscious authoritative expression of religious experience' remained. This spirit continued even when the society was pitted against alien civilizations like the Turkish Muslim and the Christian. The author rightly describes 'the concept of dharma' as the socio-political expression of this religious vision.

Looking into the future and the challenge of technology that India is facing Prof. Paul Younger concludes on an optimistic note. Instead of a totally new society emerging from this challenge he predicts that 'the Indian Religious Tradition will be reasserted again in relation to these issues' as it did in the past.

A book of this kind naturally draws a lot from earlier researches of scholars in Indology. Thus, though one is familiar with the subject in a general way, the author must be given credit for combining an historical approach with the 'phenomenologist'

approach. Dividing the development of Indian religion into four periods i. e. the background period, the formative period, the period of consolidation and the period of survival, the author has tried to unearth the unity exhibited in the social, political and religious way of life of the Indian people.

Both the scholar and the layman will benefit from a study of this book, the former from a refreshingly new angle in which the subject matter is dealt with and the latter from the presentation of the entire subject in a lucid manner in a monograph of 130 pages.

The book carries a number of picture plates supporting the author's points. He has also given his own translation of the various Sanskrit textual passages he has quoted. A few printing mistakes like Bhagavada Purāṇa for Bhāgavata Purāṇa on p.96 could have been avoided.

T. S. Rukmani

SANSKRIT DRAMAS OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY :

Usha Satya Vrat, Meharchand Lacchmandas, Delhi, 1971, pp. xviii+444 ; Price Rs. 65.00.

Sanskrit drama goes back to a hoary antiquity. Its origin is shrouded in mystery. Scholars have been trying for years now to unravel it. Yet it is nowhere nearer solution.

The earliest available dramas in Sanskrit are those of Aśvaghōṣa and Bhāsa of the 1st/2nd century B. C. (though drama goes beyond them to earlier centuries is revealed by the occurrence of some dramaturgical terms in earlier literature). Since then, Sanskrit drama has been with us which means that it has a history of some two thousand years behind it. Kālidāsa, Bhavabhūti, Viśākhadatta, Bhaṭṭa Nārāyaṇa and scores of others have appeared on its horizon and brought it lustre. This unbroken chain of the development of the Sanskrit drama shows its vitality and dynamism.

It is only up to a certain point that a coherent and connected account of this literature is available. Beyond that we don't know anything.

This is more so in the case of the present century. Sanskrit literature in it, in spite of its pioneering character has suffered neglect, ignorance and prejudice. Even some of the Sanskritists do not have any clear idea of its extent and variety.

Viewed in this light the present study has its unique importance. Giving a treatment from all points of view, of as many as fifty one plays it brings us face to face with many an unknown modern Sanskrit dramatist. It is revealing to know from the present study, *the first of its kind ever attempted by any Indian and foreign author*, the nature of the present day Sanskrit drama, its novelties, its achievements, its shortcomings, its variety, its grandeur. It is refreshing to note from here that Sanskrit drama no longer remains tied to the shore-anchor of the ancient masters; that it is experimenting with new dramatic techniques and showing independence of spirit in expression and presentation. It verily opens up a new world before the reader.

The author divides the plays taken up for study under seven heads: biographical, historical, humorous, mythological, political, social and miscellaneous. Under each head she arranges the plays in the alphabetical order of the names of the playwrights. If a playwright has written more than one play of a particular class she gives a combined critical appreciation of all these plays at the end of the latest of his plays. The plan of the work is : The author first says a few words about the date, the authorship and the place of publication of the work under study. After this comes plot (which she gives actwise) followed by characterization and critical appreciation which includes the analysis of the dramatic art and the literary and the linguistic study. The author endeavours to give a complete study of the authors like MM. Haridāsa Siddhānta-vāgiśa, MM. Mulshanker Maneklal Yajnik, MM. Mathura Prasad Diksīt, Dr. V. Raghavan and others. It is from this work that we know that Sanskrit drama is so modern as to have plays in it on the problem of Kashmir and the irrigation policy of India.

It is a pleasure to browse in the book for a while and lose oneself in its charming and facile expression and picturesque analysis. The author verily has lived her subject. She approaches it with a thinking and a sensitive mind and brings to bear on it a critic's incisiveness mellowed by warmth of appreciative spirit.

V. S. Shastri

THE LICCHAVIS (OF VAIŚĀLĪ) : Hit Narain Jha, The Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office, Varanasi, 1970, pp. xiv+247, Price Rs. 25 00.

Indian historiography has made tremendous progress during the last two quarters of the present century. There has been a new consciousness with regard to the presentation and concept of history. The main concern of the early western writers of Indian history had been the narration of the rise and fall of dynasties and empires. Cultural history received scant attention from these writers. A new spirit to notice critically the various periods of Indian history has marked the post-independence period. Ancient Indian history has received special attention of many a scholar and now we have critical works dealing with several great monarchs of ancient India. Regional and dynastic histories have reached a high water mark.

The Licchavis have played an important role in the political and cultural life of ancient India and Nepal. They entered into confederacy with several other clans and formed the famous Vajji Republic in ancient Magadha.

Stray attempts were made hitherto in presenting their history e. g. the contribution of B.C. Law to Licchavi history. There was, however, no single work dealing in detail with all aspects of Licchavis. While some scholars wrote on the Licchavis of Vaiśālī only, there were others who dealt with the history of Licchavis of Nepal alone. There was a long felt need for a connected account of the Licchavis of Vaiśālī and Nepal. The book under review, therefore, is a welcome contribution. It has nine chapters grouped into two sections, one dealing with the Licchavis of Vaiśālī and the other with the Licchavis of Nepal. The author has given a critical account of the social, religious and economic life of the Licchavis both of Vaiśālī and of Nepal separately on the basis of original source material. He has identified the Licchavis as indigenous Kṣatriyas and has cited sufficient evidence from Buddhist and Jain literature as well as from the accounts of the foreign travellers. Cunningham's identification of Vaiśālī, the capital city of the Licchavis with Basarh or Raja Bisala Ka Garh in Muzaffarpur

district of Bihar has been re-inforced by the auhtor with convincing arguments.

Some new light has been thrown by the author on the Licchavi-Maghadhan struggle. However, his view, that the struggle was the outcome of the two conflicting ideologies of republicanism and imperialism is not quite warranted by the evidence that he has cited. His estimate of the Licchavi-Gupta relations is based on certain assumptions and is not supported by dicisive evidence. The author's dismissal of the use of the term *Licchavidauhitra* for Samudragupta as a mere platitude is arbitrary. Does it (*Licchavidauhitra*) not indicate Samudragupta's acknowledgement of the inheritance that he received from his mother's side ?

In giving a critical estimate of the Licchavi rulers of Nepal full use has been made of the epigraphical records. The two series of dates used in Licchavi inscriptions have been examined. The author's conclusion that the second series of dates pertain to Amśuvarman era and not to Śaka era, deserves attention of scholars.

As Dr. A. L. Basham has remarked in his Foreword, the author has produced an interesting and significant study of the Licchavis written with deep affection and enthusiasm. But the value of the book is marred by recurring mistakes of language. Not only are there innumerable misprints (for which the author owes at least an acknowledgement to the readers) but also ungrammatical constructions and unidiomatic usage. In many cases the sense conveyed by the terms used is just the reverse of what the author intends to convey. The following examples may illustrate the semantic, constructional and idiomatic inconsistencies of the book :

“So here the principle of ‘let one guilty escape than to punish one who is not guilty’ was working” (p. 6). “Ambali became with a child and bore son whom she sent to his father” (p. 29). “He was highly accorded honour.....” (p. 39). “.....he has forcibly said.....” (p. 40). “Voting rights of the females could not be dreamt even” (p. 80). “Navy had its importance in the river fights besides helping the army and equipments in crossing it” (p. 89). “.....Gopa got his elder niece, instead of the younger,

secretly married to Bimbisāra, resulting in a severe fight....." (p. 95). ".....Was its unsurpassing allround development" (p. 100). "Their material spirit was probably expunged by their infatuation" (p. 104). It would have been better had the author written in a language over which he could have better command.

S. S. Rana

व्याकरण-चन्द्रोदय, खण्ड द्वितीय (कृत्-व तद्धित) : चारुदेवशास्त्री, मोतीलाल बनारसीदास, दिल्ली, सन् १९७०, पृ० सं० ५०८, मूल्य रु० २२.५०.

पुस्तक की उपादेयता एवं उपयोगिता के लिए यही कम नहीं कि वह व्याकरण विषय के आधुनिक-पाणिनि, संस्कृत जगत् के सुपरिचित, व्यक्ति द्वारा लिखी गई हो। व्याकरण विषय की लेखक की सभी कृतियाँ 'शब्दापशब्दविवेक, व्याकरण चन्द्रोदय खण्ड १, आदि अमूल्य निधि हैं। प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ महान् लेखक के ६० से अधिक वर्षों के अध्ययन-अध्यापन एवं चिन्तन का अमृतद्रव है। इसमें सन्देह नहीं कि व्याकरण का सम्बन्ध भाषा से अनपेक्षितरूपेण विच्छिन्न हो रहा था, उस सम्बन्ध को पुनः स्थापित करने का लेखक ने अभूतपूर्व प्रयास किया है। संस्कृत वाङ्मय की सभी निधियाँ रिक्रम क्रम से हिन्दी को मिलनी चाहिए इस दृष्टि से भी पुस्तक का महत्त्व कम नहीं। प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ में विद्वान् लेखक ने वेद, ब्राह्मण, उपनिषद्, कल्पसूत्र, स्मृति, इतिहास, पुराण, आख्यायिका, काव्य, नाटकादिसमागत वाक्य-निचयों को उदाहरण रूप में उपस्थित कर व्याकरण को दुरुह होने से बचाकर रसवारा प्रवाहित करने के प्रयास के साथ ही संस्कृत ज्ञान का कोष सा रच दिया है। बहुत से ऐसे सूत्र या सूत्रगत पद जिनके उदाहरण अब तक दुर्लभ रहे हैं को भी देने का प्रयास किया गया है। आज राष्ट्रभाषा हिन्दी को कुछ प्रावैधिक शब्दों के अनुरूप शब्द नहीं मिलते उनके लिए भी पुस्तक संग्रहणीय है। पढ़ते समय साहित्य की कोमल पदशय्या के साथ ही काव्यरसास्वादन का आनन्द उपलब्ध होता है। प्रत्येक प्रकरण के अन्त में दी हुई प्रयोगमाला व्यवहार के लिए अत्यन्त उपादेय है। वैयाकरण प्रायः लक्षणैकचक्षुष्क होते हैं किन्तु प्रस्तुत पुस्तक में लक्ष्यैक-चक्षुष्कों के लिए भी कम स्थान नहीं है।

हिन्दी विवरण के साथ टिप्पणी में अङ्क क्रम से दिये हुए सूत्रों के उद्धरण स्वर्ण में सुगन्ध का कार्य करते हैं। हिन्दी वालों के साथ ही प्रख्यात संस्कृत विद्वान् पाठकों के लिए भी पुस्तक उपयोगी हो गई है। कृत् एवं तद्धित के अध्ययन के प्रति

छात्रों में व्याप्त अनास्था को समाप्त करने के लिए पुस्तक रामबाण है, वाक्यस्थ उदाहरण आवाल वृद्ध सभी के लिए बोधगम्य एवं स्पृहणीय हैं ।

पृष्ठ २-३ पर 'त्वया कटः कर्तव्यः, मया ग्रामो गन्तव्यः, सर्वैरस्माभिः संस्कृतं पठनीयम्' इस प्रयोग माला में द्विवचन का उदाहरण न देना चिन्तनीय है । संस्कृत में विग्रह भी दिया होता (कुछ प्रत्यययुक्त शब्दों का) तो और भी अच्छा होता । बहुत से उदाहरण अत्यन्त उपदेशप्रद होने के साथ ही रसमय हैं—

नेयं जन्म चिराय दर्भशयने, धर्मं निधेयं मनः ।

स्थेयं तत्र सितसितस्य सविधे, ध्येयं पुराणं महः ॥

चित्तं साध्यं पालनीयं, विचार्य कार्यमार्थवत् ।

आहार्य व्यवहार्य च, संचार्य धार्यमादरात् ॥ पृ० २४

साधारण भाषा में व्याकरण जैसे जटिल विषय को समझाने की दृष्टि से तथा मात्र हिन्दी जानने वालों के लिए भी संस्कृतव्याकरणार्णव पार करने की दिशा में पुस्तक एक सेतु है । कहीं-कहीं पुनरुक्ति भी आ गई है, कदाचित् समझाने के लिए ऐसा किया गया है । यत्र तत्र अपेक्षित सूत्रों का उल्लेख भी नहीं हुआ है । कृत् के साथ कृत्य का भेद एक स्थल पर ही अभीष्ट था । भाषा, विषय, प्रूफ में अशुद्धियों की न्यूनता, आदि की दृष्टि से भी पुस्तक नितान्त उपादेय है । पुस्तक पाने पर प्रतीत होता है कि भर्तृहरि ने ठीक ही लिखा है—

अर्थप्रवृत्तितत्त्वानां शब्दा एव निबन्धनम् ।

तत्त्वावबोधः शब्दानां नास्ति व्याकरणादृते ॥

प्रस्तुत पुस्तक के विषय में आचार्य दण्डी की कारिका को किञ्चित् परिवर्तित कर हम कह सकते हैं—

इदमन्धं तमः कृत्स्न जायेत भुवनत्रयम् ।

यदि चन्द्रोदयो न स्याद् व्याकरणहर्षदः ।

सुरेन्द्र नारायण त्रिपाठी

निरुक्त-मीमांसा : शिवनारायणशास्त्री, इंडोलॉजिकल बुक हाउस, वाराणसी तथा दिल्ली, संवत् २०२६, पृष्ठ-संख्या १२+४७६, मूल्य रु० २५.००.

२६ अध्यायों के इस ग्रन्थ में पं० शिवनारायण शास्त्री ने निरुक्त से सम्बद्ध अनेक मूलभूत तथा महत्वपूर्ण विषयों का गहन एवं विद्वत्तापूर्ण विवेचन किया है । इसके पहले नौ अध्यायों में विद्वान् लेखक ने निरुक्त-शास्त्र का उद्भव, निघण्टु के पाठ तथा प्रणेता, निरुक्त के पाठ तथा परिशिष्ट की प्रामाणिकता, निरुक्त का विषय-विवेचन तथा उपयोगिता, और यास्क के देश-काल आदि विषयों पर प्रचलित प्राचीन तथा अर्वाचीन मतों का अन्वीक्षण करते हुए साथ-साथ अपना मत भी व्यक्त किया है । दसवें से सोलहवें अध्याय तक शास्त्री जी ने वैदिक मन्त्रों की सार्थकता,

पद-विभाग, नाम तथा आख्यात का लक्षण एवं सम्बन्ध और उपसर्गार्थ आदि ऐसे प्रश्नों पर विचार किया है जो निरुक्त के प्रथम अध्याय में आए हैं। सत्रहवें अध्याय में निर्वचन-प्रकार का परिचय देने के अतिरिक्त, संहिताओं, ब्राह्मण-ग्रन्थों, आरण्यकों तथा उपनिषदों में उपलब्ध निर्वचनों का मूल्याङ्कन किया गया है। अठारहवें अध्याय में प्राचीन निरुक्तकारों तथा उनके निर्वचन-सिद्धान्तों का विवेचन किया गया है। उन्नीसवें अध्याय में शास्त्री जी ने यास्क के निर्वचन-सिद्धान्तों का व्याख्यान किया है, उनके सम्बन्ध में उठाये गये आक्षेपों का निराकरण करने का प्रयास किया है। बीसवें से पच्चीसवें अध्याय तक वैदिक देवताओं के नामों के निर्वचन तथा स्वरूप पर विचार किया गया है। छब्बीसवें अध्याय में शास्त्री जी ने निरुक्त में प्रतिविम्बित समाज का दिग्दर्शन कराया है और सत्ताईसवें अध्याय में यास्क के दार्शनिक विचारों का परिचय दिया है। विद्वान् लेखक ने अट्ठाईसवें अध्याय में व्याकरण तथा काव्यशास्त्र को यास्क की देन का मूल्याङ्कन करने का प्रयास किया है। ग्रन्थ के अन्तिम अध्याय का शीर्षक "उपसंहार" है जिसमें निरुक्त की महत्ता का संक्षिप्त वर्णन करने के अतिरिक्त इस शास्त्र से सम्बद्ध पूर्ववर्ती लेखकों के नामों की परिगणना करते हुए शास्त्री जी ने अपनी कृति की कतिपय विशेषताओं का उल्लेख किया है।

इसमें कोई सन्देह नहीं है कि प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ के प्रत्येक पृष्ठ से अध्यवसायी लेखक के प्रकाण्ड पाण्डित्य का परिचय मिलता है। शास्त्री जी ने निरुक्त-सम्बन्धी प्राचीन तथा अर्वाचीन ग्रन्थों का गहन अनुशीलन करके इस विषय के मौलिक प्रश्नों के सभी पक्षों का सूक्ष्मदृष्टि से विवेचन किया है और सर्वत्र निर्भीकता से अपना मत अभिव्यक्त किया है। शास्त्री जी ने जहाँ एक ओर डा० लक्ष्मणसरूप, प्रो० राज-वाडे तथा डा० सिद्धेश्वर वर्मा आदि आधुनिक विद्वानों के मतों की आलोचना की है, वहाँ दूसरी ओर दुर्गाचार्य आदि प्राचीन व्याख्याकारों के व्याख्यान को भी चुनौती दी है। विद्वान् लेखक की निर्भीकता तथा विचार-स्वातन्त्र्य श्लाघ्य हैं। परन्तु यदि शास्त्री जी अन्य विद्वानों के मतों की आलोचना करते समय उनके प्रति "पीलिया-ग्रस्त दृष्टि" (पृष्ठ २५१), "सूक्ष्मेक्षिका उन्हें धोखा दे गई" (पृष्ठ २५१), "उन्हें अपनी बुद्धि धोखा दे देती है" (पृष्ठ ४५४) इत्यादि तीखे वाक्यों का प्रयोग न करते, तो सोने पर सुहागा होता। अपने मत की पुष्टि के लिये और विरोधी मत के निराकरण के लिये पाठकों के सामने तथ्य तथा युक्तियाँ प्रस्तुत करना ही पर्याप्त है। उनके आधार पर जो भी निष्कर्ष निकाला जा सकता है उसके लिये पाठकों की बुद्धि पर भरोसा करना उचित है।

निरुक्त-शास्त्र से सम्बद्ध इतने विभिन्न तथा महत्त्वपूर्ण प्रश्नों पर इतनी गहराई से विचार करना कोई आसान काम नहीं है जिसे शास्त्री जी ने सराहनीय

योग्यता से सम्पन्न किया है। विद्वान् लेखक के लिये यह विशेष गौरव की बात है कि उन का सम्पूर्ण अध्ययन तथा समीक्षण मौलिक ग्रन्थों पर आधारित है। आज के युग की हमारी सब से बड़ी आवश्यकता यही है कि संस्कृत के मूल ग्रन्थ हमारे अनुसन्धान तथा अध्ययन का आधार बनें और हम अनुवादों के पीछे न भटकें। शास्त्री जी के प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ में यह मौलिकता सर्वत्र लक्षित होती है। यद्यपि मैं अनेक स्थानों पर शास्त्री जी के निष्कर्षों से सहमत नहीं हूँ और उन मतभेदों के विवेचन के लिये यह स्थान अपर्याप्त है, तथापि इस ग्रन्थ में अभिव्यक्त उनका वैदुष्य सराहनीय है। उदाहरणार्थ, शास्त्री जी अनेक प्राचीन विद्वानों के मत का समर्थन करते हुए यास्क को ही निघण्टु का कर्ता मानते हैं और कहते हैं कि यास्क निरुक्त के आदि वाक्य में इसी तथ्य को इन वाक्यों में अभिव्यक्त करता है—“सामानायः सामानातः। स व्याख्यातव्यः”। इस मत के अनुसार, निघण्टु तथा निरुक्त एक ही ग्रन्थ के पूर्वार्ध तथा उत्तरार्ध की भाँति हैं। परन्तु यदि यास्क निघण्टु का कर्ता होता और निरुक्त उसकी इस कृति का उत्तरार्ध होता, तो फिर वह निरुक्त के अगले वाक्य में ऐसे क्यों कहता—“तमिमं सामानायं निघण्टव इत्याचक्षते”? यदि यह सामानाय निरुक्त के पूर्वभाग के रूप में यास्क-कृत संकलन होता, तो अन्य आचार्यों या लोगों को इस संग्रह के लिये एक ऐसे अन्य नाम “निघण्टवः” को प्रयुक्त करने का अवसर कब और कैसे मिला जिसका उल्लेख स्वयं यास्क ने किया है। ग्रन्थ के प्रचार के पश्चात् पर्याप्त समय—कई पीढ़ियाँ बीत जाने पर ही उसके लिये कोई लोकप्रिय नाम प्रचलित हो सकता है। इस संदर्भ में वाक्य के “तमिमम्” पद महत्वपूर्ण हैं।

प्रस्तुत ग्रन्थ के पन्द्रहवें अध्याय में शास्त्री जी ने गार्ग्य तथा यास्क के इस मत का समर्थन किया है कि उपसर्ग अपने स्वतन्त्र अर्थ के वाचक हैं, द्योतक नहीं हैं। इस सम्बन्ध में उन्होंने पक्ष तथा विपक्ष की युक्तियों को बड़ी योग्यता से प्रस्तुत किया है, तथापि हमें वैयाकरणों का यह मत साधीयस् प्रतीत होता है कि उपसर्ग धातुओं के साथ जुड़ कर अर्थ-विशेष के द्योतक हैं और वाचक नहीं हैं, क्योंकि उपसर्ग के बिना भी धातु अनेक स्थानों पर ऐसे अर्थ को प्रकट करते हैं, जबकि धातु के बिना उपसर्ग कहीं भी स्वतन्त्र रूप से ऐसे अर्थ को व्यक्त नहीं करते हैं।

विद्वान् लेखक ने निर्वचन के इतिहास तथा सिद्धान्तों के सम्बन्ध में अत्युपयोगी तथा विशद विवेचन प्रस्तुत किया है। इसी प्रकार वैदिक देवताओं के विषय में भी शास्त्री जी ने यास्क के व्याख्यान के अतिरिक्त, स्कन्दस्वामी, दुर्गाचार्य तथा सायण आदि के मतों का यथास्थान विवेचन किया है, परन्तु इस विषय में उन्होंने आधुनिक अनुसन्धानों की ओर संकेत नहीं किया है।

अन्त में जोड़े गये पदानुक्रमकोष ने ग्रन्थ की उपादेयता को बढ़ा दिया है। इसी प्रकार ग्रन्थ की पादस्थ टिप्पणियों में निदिष्ट सहायक ग्रन्थों की एक पृथक् सूची दे दी जाती, तो उस से ग्रन्थ का महत्त्व और अधिक बढ़ जाता।

“निरुक्त-मीमांसा” की रचना करके शास्त्री जी ने निरुक्त के शास्त्रीय अध्ययन में महत्त्वपूर्ण योग दिया है और निरुक्त के विद्यार्थियों का विशेष उपकार किया है। निरुक्त की समस्याओं में रुचि रखने वाले प्रत्येक संस्कृतज्ञ के लिये इस ग्रन्थ का अनुशीलन उपयोगी सिद्ध होगा। इस श्लाघ्य तथा पाण्डित्यपूर्ण प्रयास के लिये पं० शिवनारायण शास्त्री विशेष बधाई के पात्र हैं।

रामगोपाल

DEPARTMENTAL NEWS

S. S. RANA

The Department of Sanskrit is as old as the University itself. But its phenomenal growth has taken place only during the past few years. The Department, with the appointment as Professor of a dynamic scholar of repute in the person of Dr. Satya Vrat, looks forward to making rapid progress in different fields. As a matter of fact things are already on the move. The Department has a separate office of its own now which was its prime necessity in view of the increase in the size and the volume of its manifold activities. It has set up recently a Seminar Library to cater to the needs of its teachers and research scholars. A research sub-committee with Dr. Suniti Kumar Chatterji, Dr. V. Raghavan, Dr. A. D. Pusalkar, Dr. A. Chandrasekhar and Dr. Satya Vrat has been constituted to advise the Department on problems of research. Efforts are under way to institute Certificate and Diploma Courses in Sanskrit for the non-Sanskrit knowing people. And now comes the present journal.

STAFF AND STUDENTS

The Department has now 130 teachers in all including the ones in the University and the Colleges. The total number of research students is nearly 200 while the number has crossed the 400 mark in the case of the M. A. students, both of previous and final classes.

PUBLICATIONS

(a) Books :

Dr. Satya Vrat

: "Vaidika Vyākaraṇa" (Hindi Translation of Vedic Grammar by A. A. Macdonell), Motilal Banarsidass, Delhi.

Dr. (Mrs.) S. K. Nambiar

: "Prabodhacandrodaya of Kṛṣṇa Miśra", Motilal Banarsidass, Delhi.

- Dr. (Mrs.) Usha Satya Vrat : "Sanskrit Dramas of the Twentieth Century", Vol. I, Meharchand Lacchmandas, Delhi.
- Dr. D. N. Bhargava : "Tarka-Saṅgraha" (Edited with Hindi Translation), Motilal Banarsidass, Delhi.
: "Mahāvīra meri Dr̥ṣṭi meṅ", (edited), Motilal Banarsidass, Delhi.
- Shri S. B. Yogi & Miss V. M. Yogi : "Veda-Samullāsaḥ" (A Selection of Vedic hymns, edited with different commentaries), Motilal Banarsidass, Delhi.
- Shri Bhim Sen Shastri : "Laghu-Siddhānta-Kaumudī", Vol. II, (Edited with Hindi Commentary), Delhi.
- Shri Bak Kanbae : "Kathāratnākaraḥ", Vol. II. Delhi.
- Dr. S. K. Varma : "Vyākaraṇa ki Dārśanika Bhūmikā", Munshiram Manoharlal, Delhi.
- (b) Articles :
- Dr. Satya Vrat : "Dr. Chatterjee Kavi ke Rūpa Meṅ," Dr. Suniti Kumar Chatterjee Felicitation Volume, Dogri Research Institute, Jammu, 1971.
: "Synonymus in Bhāgavata Purāṇa" Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona, Vol. LI, March, 1971.
: "Advaitavādaḥ", Ṛṣikalpanyāsaḥ, Pandit Rajeswar Shastri Dravid Felicitation Volume, Bhārati Pariṣad, Allahabad, 1971.
: "√Kṛ in its Various Meanings", The Mysore Orientalist, Mysore, Vol. III, March-Sept., 1970.

- Dr. R. M. Sharma : "Haryāṇā Ke Arvācina Sanskrit Sāhityakāra", Halwasia Smṛti Grantha, Calcutta, 1971.
- : Contributed Foreword to the Edition of the Laghu-Siddhānta-Kaumudī, Vol. II, by Shri Bhim Sen Shastri.
- : "Modern Advaitism", Udgītha, Delhi, Sept., 1971.
- : "Rājeśekharaśya Kāvyaśāstrīya-sampradāyaḥ Kāvya-Svarūpaniṣayaś ca", Saṁskṛta Ratnākaraḥ, Delhi, April-May, 1971.
- : "Rāmāyaṇa Meṇ Dharma evam Darśana Kā Svarūpa", Viśvajyoti, Vālmiki Rāmāyaṇa Viśeṣāṅka, Hoshiarpur, 1971.
- Shri Prahlad Kumar : "Ṛgvede Yamakālaṅkāra-vivecanam", Saṁskṛta Ratnākaraḥ, Delhi, April-May, 1971.
- : "Ṛgvede Alaṅkāraḥ", Sāgarikā, Saugor, 1971.
- Shri Nityanand Sharma : "Meghadūte Meghaparyāyāḥ Striparyāyāś cā", Sāgarikā, Saugor, 1971.
- Dr. (Mrs.) Usha Satya Vrat : "Bhāratīyā Nāṭyaparamparā", Saṁskṛta Ratnākaraḥ, Delhi, April-May, 1971.
- : "Karūṇā-pārijātam", Prācyavāṇī, New Delhi, Vol. II, September, 1971.
- Dr (Mrs.) Surabhi Sheth : "Pauranic World-View", Indo-Asian Culture, New Delhi, April, 1971.
- Dr. Krishna Lal : "Ko-aparādhi", Saṁskṛta Ratnākaraḥ, Delhi, April-May, 1971.

- Dr. D. N. Bhargava : "Dvidhā Vibhaktam Pururājacittam", Saṁskṛta Ratnākaraḥ, Delhi, April-May, 1971.
- Dr. Rajendra Nath Sharma : "Political Life in Ancient India", (based on Śrautasūtras), Endeavour, Delhi, 1971.
- Shri B. K. Wali : "Laldyad : Eka Pariprekṣya"; Kashur Samachar, Annual Number, Jan.-Feb., 1971 .
: "Kashmir Nareśa Dāmodara" Kashur Samachar, June, 1971
: "Kashmir Nareśa Mahīrkula; Kashur Samachar, Independence Day Number, Aug., 1971.
: "Kashmir Nareśa Kinnara and Tusuanāga"; Kashur Samachar, July, 1971.
- Shri Shiv Narain Shastri : "Nirukta ke eka Sthala para Vicāra," Anuvāda, Bhāratīya Anuvāda Pariṣad, Delhi, Oct., 1970—March, 1971 and 'Bhāṣikī,' Bhāratīya Bhāṣā Pariṣad, Delhi, 1971.
: "Bhārate Śavasya Bhūmiśayanaṁ vā dāho vā," Sāgarikā, Saugor, Vol. 10, No. 1, Saṁvat 2028.
: "Review of the commentary, of the Tarkasaṁgraha by Dr. Dayanand Bhargava", Anuvāda, Bhāratīya Anuvāda Pariṣad, Delhi, April-June, 1971.
- Dr. R. S. Nagar : Vyañjanāviṣaye Mahimabhātṭa-matasamīkṣā, Sāgarikā, Saugor, Vol. X, No. 2, Saṁvat 2028.

LECTURES AND SEMINARS

Dr. Satya Vrat

- : Delivered a lecture "Kālidāsa kā Saundaryabodha"; at the University of Jabalpur, on 5.2.1971.
- : Delivered a lecture "Place of Sanskrit in Modern India; at Viśva Sanskrit Pariṣad, Allahabad, on 10.2.1971.
- : Attended the 'Writers Camp', organised by National Book Trust, India, at Poona from Aug. 1st to 7th, 1971.
- : Presided over Kālidāsa-Samāroha at Indore on 24.8.1971.
- : Delivered a lecture on Sanskrit Literature at National Museum (at the invitation of the Ministry of Education, Govt. of India), on 22.9.1971.
- : Delivered a lecture "Bhāratīya Saṁskṛti and Sanskrit" at the Lal Bahadur Shastri Kendriya Sanskrit Vidyapitha on 6.10.1971.
- : Delivered a lecture "Delhi's Contribution to Contemporary Sanskrit Literature", at Prācya-vāṇī, New Delhi, on 30.11.1971.
- : Delivered a lecture on "Ācārya Śaṅkara and his Contributions to Indian Literature" at Bharati Ashram, Bakauli, on 29.4.1971.

Dr. B. M. Chaturvedi

LECTURES BY OUTSIDE SCHOLARS

Dr. S. K. Gupta, Professor & Head, Department of Sanskrit, Jivaji University, Gwalior.

- : Delivered a lecture "Contribution of Yāska to Philology", on 17.3.1971.

Pt. Mahadeva Upadhyaya, : Delivered a lecture "Rasasvarū-
Principal, Viśvanātha pavimarśaḥ" on 1.12.1971.
Sanskrit Vidyālaya, Delhi.

PH. D. AWARDS

Mrs. Shanta Anand : Kṣatriyas in Ancient India with
special reference to Sanskrit
Literature (in its early phase).
Shri Yogeshwar Dutt : A Critical Study of Abhidhā.
Sharma
Miss Vimla Gera : Mind and Art of Bhavabhūti.
Shri Surya Kant Bali : Contribution of Baṭṭoji Dīkṣita
to Sanskrit Grammar.

SODHA PARISAD

Śodha Pariṣad, the research association of the Department adopted a written constitution and continued to carry on its fruitful activities during the year. The following papers were read at the periodical meetings of the Pariṣad :

1. Prakriyā Granthoḥ kā Udbhava : Dr. Surya Kant Bali
evaṁ Vikāsa : Kāraṇa evaṁ (11.2.71)
Pariṇāma.
2. Kalidāsa kā Saundarya Darśana : Shri Jaipal Vidyalankar
(26.3.71)
3. Concept of Time in Nyāya- : Dr. Satya Vrat
Vaiśeṣika Philosophy (25.4.71)
4. Meghadute Śabda-paripākaḥ : Shri Nityanand Sharma
(22.9.71)
5. Rgvedic Mythology and Cultural : Shri Sundar Raj (Madras)
History (12.11.71)
6. Rgvede Śleṣālankāraḥ : Shri Prahlad kumar
(17.11.71)

The annual Essay Competition was organised on the subject :
"Place of Amaruśatakam in Sanskrit Lyrical Poetry". Miss
Kumudini and Mrs. Lalitha Kuppaswamy were joint winners of
the Competition and were awarded Medals by the Pariṣad.

The recipients of Ph. D. degree during the year 1971 were
felicitated at a special function held on 25th April, 1971.

113182

Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

Journal of the Department of Sanskrit, University of Delhi

The Annual General Meeting of the Pariṣad was held on 9th May, 1971. The new executive was elected in this meeting.

SPECIAL FUNCTIONS

A reception to Prof. Sarup Singh, was accorded on 24th March, 1971 on his appointment as Vice-Chancellor of the University of Delhi. In his welcome speech Prof. Satya Vrat gave an account of the achievements of the Department. He also gave a broad idea of the work that the Department wanted to undertake in the field of Indological research and publication. The Vice-Chancellor assured the Department of his fullest co-operation and help.

A reception was given to Dr. (Mrs.) Sita Krishna Nambiar on 21st September, 1971 on her appointment as Principal, Daulat Ram College, Delhi. Shri Shanti Narain, Dean of Colleges presided over the function.

मुस्तकालय
गुरुकुल कांगड़ी विश्वविद्यालय
हरिद्वार

S.V 1971

Var

COMPILED

